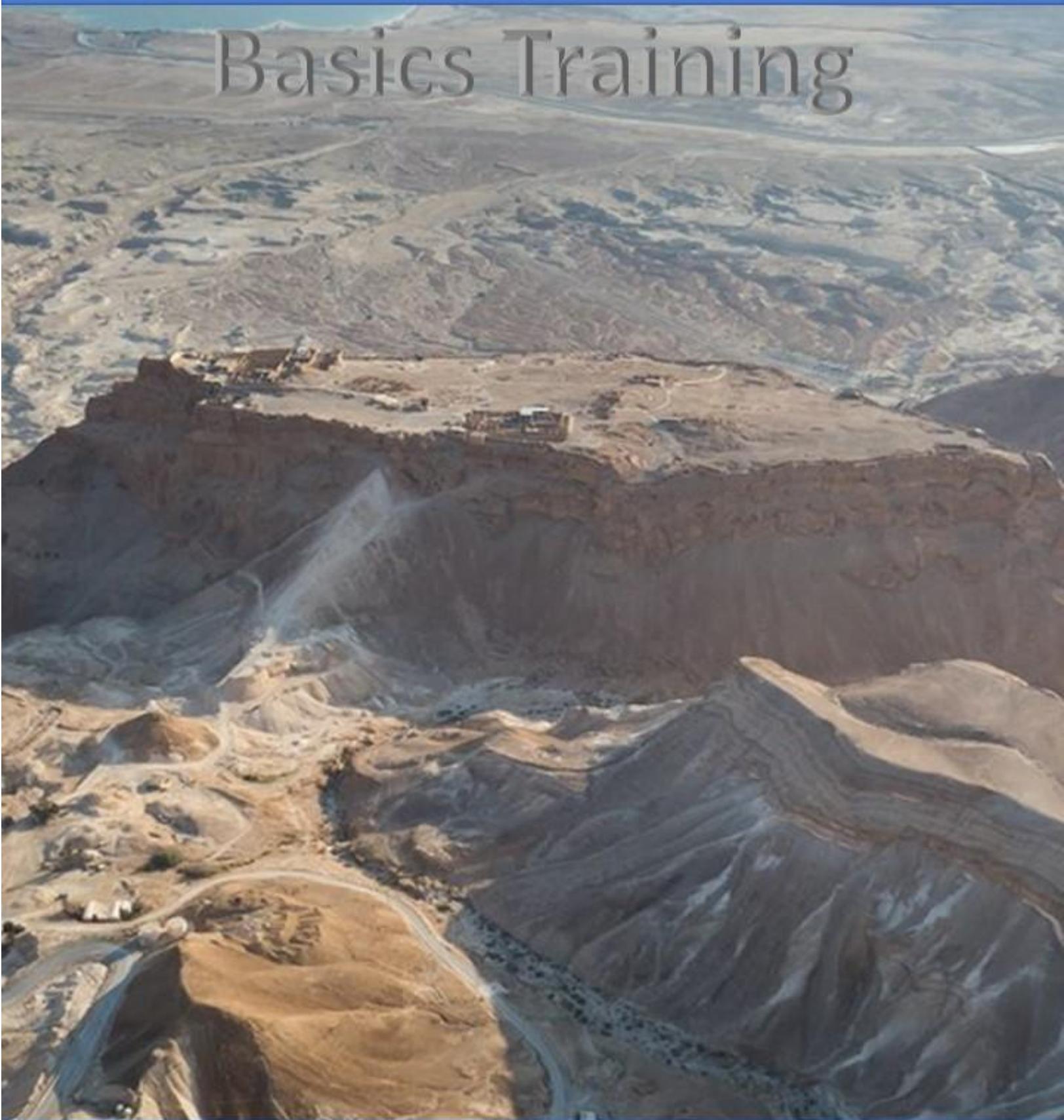


# Spiritual Foundations

## Basics Training



Liberty Baptist Church

Second Edition

1400 Fairfax Pike, Stephens City, VA 22655





# Spiritual Foundations

Liberty Baptist Church



# Spiritual Foundations - Basic Training -

Written by: Liberty Baptist Church  
Edited by: Liberty Baptist Church

1400 Fairfax Pike  
Stephens City, VA 22655

P.O. Box 67  
Stephens City, VA 22655

Copyright© 2021

# Contents

<b>ABOUT</b> .....	<b>XIII</b>
<b>HOUSE KEEPING</b> .....	<b>ERROR! BOOKMARK NOT DEFINED.</b>
<b>INTRODUCTION</b> .....	<b>XIII</b>
<b>HOW TO USE THIS WORKBOOK</b> .....	<b>XIV</b>
<b>1. SALVATION</b> .....	<b>1</b>
What is salvation? .....	1
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>2</b>
What are we “saved” from?.....	2
Why do we need to be saved? .....	2
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>2</b>
How can a person become saved?.....	2
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>3</b>
Can a person ever be lost again after he is saved? .....	3
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>4</b>
What saved you in the first place?.....	4
What keeps you saved? .....	5
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>7</b>
What does God expect of the people he saves?.....	7
<b>2. THE BIBLE</b> .....	<b>9</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>10</b>
Inspiration .....	10
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>10</b>
Divisions of the Bible.....	10
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>11</b>
The Old Testament.....	11
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>12</b>
The New Testament .....	12
History .....	12
Doctrine.....	13
Prophecy .....	13
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>13</b>
The Rule of Interpretation.....	13
<b>3. THE BEGINNING</b> .....	<b>16</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>17</b>
Beginning of the World .....	17
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>18</b>
The Beginning of Life.....	18
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>19</b>
Beginning of Angels.....	19
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>19</b>
The Beginning of Satan.....	19
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>20</b>
The Beginning of Evil .....	20
<b>4. THE BIBLE IN AGES</b> .....	<b>23</b>

<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>24</b>
Pre-Time Age and Adamic Age .....	24
Pre-Time Age.....	24
Adamic Age .....	24
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>25</b>
The Flood Age to the Abrahamic Age.....	25
The Flood Age.....	25
The Abrahamic Age .....	25
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>26</b>
The Law Age .....	26
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>27</b>
The Church Age .....	27
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>28</b>
Millennial Age to Post-Time .....	28
Post-Time .....	28
<b>5. GOD'S PLAN</b> .....	<b>32</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>33</b>
God's Plan for the Lost .....	33
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>34</b>
God's Plan for the Church .....	34
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>35</b>
God's For the Family .....	35
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>36</b>
God's Plan for the Christian .....	36
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>37</b>
God's Plan for You .....	37
<b>6. THE LAW</b> .....	<b>40</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>41</b>
Purpose of the Law.....	41
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>42</b>
No Divisions in the Law .....	42
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>43</b>
Law Never Given to Gentiles .....	43
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>44</b>
The prophets .....	44
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>45</b>
Law Fulfilled .....	45
<b>7. THE ENDING</b> .....	<b>48</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>49</b>
The Promise .....	49
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>50</b>
The Departure .....	50
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>51</b>
The Beginning of the End .....	51
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>53</b>
The Final Events of this Age .....	53
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>54</b>
The End of the Beginning .....	54
<b>8. SPIRITUAL COUNTERFEITS</b> .....	<b>58</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>59</b>

The Foundation: Truth .....	59
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>60</b>
Deception by Perversion .....	60
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>61</b>
The Broken “Branches” .....	61
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>62</b>
Major Denominations - - There Beginnings .....	62
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>64</b>
Truth vs. Error .....	64
THE TRAIL OF BLOOD .....	66
<b>9. THE CHRISTIAN WALK.....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>70</b>
Where You Once Walked .....	70
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>71</b>
Walking Without Fear .....	71
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>72</b>
Walk With Character .....	72
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>73</b>
Walk With Confidence.....	73
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>75</b>
Walking Like Christ .....	75
<b>10. SECURITY .....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>80</b>
How Can I Know for Sure? .....	80
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>81</b>
You Are Sealed by the Holy Spirit.....	81
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>81</b>
His Spirit Testifies to Your Spirit .....	81
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>82</b>
Understanding the New Birth .....	82
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>83</b>
Some Points to Ponder.....	83
<b>11. BAPTISM .....</b>	<b>86</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>87</b>
The Reason for Baptism .....	87
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>88</b>
The Candidate .....	88
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>89</b>
The Authority .....	89
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>90</b>
Mode .....	90
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>91</b>
Some Facts to Think About .....	91
<b>12. THE CHURCH .....</b>	<b>94</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>95</b>
The Starting of the Church .....	95
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>96</b>
The Members of the Church .....	96
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>97</b>
The Function, Offices, and Ordinances of the Church.....	97

<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>98</b>
The Destiny of the Church .....	98
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>99</b>
Problems with the “Universal” Church .....	99
<b>13. THE LORD’S SUPPER</b> .....	<b>102</b>
What is the Lord’s Supper? .....	102
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>103</b>
What is the Purpose of the Supper? .....	103
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>104</b>
To Whom Was the Supper Entrusted.....	104
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>105</b>
To Whom Can the Church Offer the Supper? .....	105
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>106</b>
What Other Criteria Must be met to Take the Supper?.....	106
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>107</b>
Logical Conclusion of the Matter .....	107
<b>14. HEAVEN</b> .....	<b>111</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>112</b>
Looking for a City.....	112
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>112</b>
What is Heaven Like? .....	112
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>113</b>
The Kingdom of Heaven .....	113
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>114</b>
Heaven - - Not the Final Resting Place .....	114
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>115</b>
The Millennium and New Earth .....	115
<b>15. HELL</b> .....	<b>118</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>119</b>
Location of Hell .....	119
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>119</b>
Place Created for the Devil and His Angels .....	119
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>120</b>
What is Hell Like? .....	120
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>121</b>
Hell - - Not the Final Resting Place .....	121
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>122</b>
<b>16. PRAYER</b> .....	<b>126</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>127</b>
What is Prayer .....	127
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>128</b>
How to Pray.....	128
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>129</b>
Practices in Prayer .....	129
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>130</b>
Expectation of Prayer .....	130
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>131</b>
Kinds of Prayer .....	131
<b>17. STEWARDSHIP</b> .....	<b>134</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>135</b>

Giving .....	135
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>136</b>
Rules for Giving - How? .....	136
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>138</b>
The Old Testament Type .....	138
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>139</b>
The New Testament Type .....	139
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>139</b>
Prosperity Gospel .....	139
<b>18. MIRACLES</b> .....	<b>142</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>143</b>
Purpose of Miracles .....	143
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>145</b>
Faith in Healing.....	145
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>146</b>
Miracles no Longer Needed .....	146
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>147</b>
Can the Devil Work Miracles? .....	147
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>148</b>
Can God Still Perform Miracles? .....	148
<b>19. DISCIPLINE</b> .....	<b>151</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>152</b>
Judge Not Less Ye be Judged.....	152
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>153</b>
Discipline with Love.....	153
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>154</b>
Discipline and the Lord’s Supper .....	154
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>156</b>
What Discipline Accomplishes .....	156
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>157</b>
Moats, Beans, and Evil Surmising.....	157
<b>20. WITNESSING</b> .....	<b>160</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>161</b>
Hyper-Evangelizing .....	161
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>162</b>
Other Types of Salesmanship .....	162
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>163</b>
The Churches Mission .....	163
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>165</b>
How to Witness .....	165
<b>Friday</b> .....	<b>166</b>
Answering Objections to the Gospel.....	166
<b>21. REWARDS</b> .....	<b>169</b>
<b>Monday</b> .....	<b>170</b>
Rewards - What Are They?.....	170
<b>Tuesday</b> .....	<b>171</b>
Rewards - Who Gets Them?.....	171
<b>Wednesday</b> .....	<b>173</b>
Rewards - Who Gets Them.....	173
<b>Thursday</b> .....	<b>174</b>

---

The Time of Rewards.....	174
<b>Friday .....</b>	<b>176</b>
Inheritance .....	176
<b>22. PUZZLE ANSWERS.....</b>	<b>178</b>
<b>I. INDEX .....</b>	<b>I</b>



## About

This workbook was originally written by Jackie Battles while he was the pastor at Liberty Baptist Church in Stephen City, Virginia. We sincerely thank Jackie Battles for all the work he put into the original edition of this book.

This second edition is being released to enhance the original works written by Jackie Battles and to enhance the learning for those at Liberty Baptist Church and others who want to learn more about Jesus Christ, our Lord, and Savior.

## Introduction

Welcome,

We will try to keep the length of the class to about 26 weeks. This is your class. Do the lesson one day at a time. This helps in study and understanding. All of us before Liberty Baptist Church had or has baggage. What I mean is that a lot of our spiritual concepts were told to us by another preacher, parent, friend, or the world. Some of us were New Testament Baptists from the beginning, some of this came from another flavor of Baptist, some are from another Christian denomination, and yet others have had no religious background at all. Let us drop that at the door and start over.

Let's get back to: this is your class. I was told by a student one time: I didn't get anything out of the class and it was boring. I said that maybe it might be what you put into it. This is a very versatile class and should have participation by the students to get the most possible out of the class. Questions, comments, understandings, difficulty comprehending, or confusion should be brought up and discussed as a class.

I have taken the class about four times and have taught it about 10 times by the release of the second edition. That doesn't make me an expert on the subjects or an expert on the Bible. We will be ever learning God's word, and that understanding changes or becomes more in-depth the more we study. Sometimes the world influences and perverts what we thought parts of the Bible mean and by studying it, we learn God's intent of it rather than the perverted worldly perspective. We will be keeping this class basic so that the general concepts can be covered, but sometimes we will chase the rabbit. As we grow as a Christian, we will become more knowledgeable and understand more complex and complicated areas of the Bible.

In my approach to teaching the subject; sometimes I teach, sometimes we go down the rabbit hole, and sometimes I preach. You'll see!

If you have a question, write it down, and let's take 6 to 7 minutes at the end of class to try and answer it.

### **Hopefully, we will learn things like:**

1. Memorizing the books of the Bible.
2. Why that book "Genesis" is called "The Beginning"?
3. Why the King James Version Bible?
4. Some Hebrew and Greek definitions?
5. How to witness?
6. How much money to donate?

7. Time and talent I give God?
8. Trinity?
9. What's in the name – (Matthew, Rahab the harlot, etc...)?
10. Did Adam and Eve have belly buttons?
11. Could animals once talk?
12. How old is the earth?
13. Angels?
14. Why blood for sacrifice?
15. Born again?
16. I am a baptized member, now what?
17. Prayer; asking or talking?
18. The word "Rapture" is not in the Bible
19. And much, much, much more...

**Myth sayings:**

1. Money is the root of all evil.
2. It's a shame for man to have long hair.
3. Cleanliness is close the godliness.
4. We were dirt when God chose us.

To end this intro; the Bible says what the Bible says, and it doesn't say what it doesn't say. I'm just a servant that loves Jesus, who wants to live a more Christian life and wants to know what Jesus knows.

## How to use this Workbook

Always pray for God's wisdom before study! Using this workbook and the amount and depth of learning you receive is totally up to you in the amount of time and effort you put into it. For best results, this book is set up on a 5-day schedule for your personal studies, which is identified as Monday through Friday, we will then review the concepts in Sunday School. We understand that some people have different schedules that may not allow for strict adherence to these specific days. In those situations, you need to make your best judgment and study when you can.

The way this workbook is set up, you should start on Monday and read through the lesson and always use your Bible as a reference to complete the lesson for that day. You should not just read the identified verses; you should read several verses before the key verse and several verses after what is referenced so that you understand what is being taught.

On Tuesday, you should work on the section labeled Tuesday and so on through Friday. On Saturday, you should do a quick review of what you have learned for the week and ensure you have captured any comments or notes you may have so that they may be discussed during class.

If you have a question, someone else likely has the same question or a very similar question. We are all at different stages in our learning about God and understanding what he wants from us, for us, and with us. The only way we can learn is by studying and asking questions.

# 1. Salvation

## What is salvation?

It is an odd fact that most say people cannot tell much about the method or means by which they were saved. This, of course, stems in part from the fact that we do so little towards achieving our salvation - all we have to do is believe. God has done all the work, and all the planning, and all the thinking ahead for us. But however simple salvation may be for us, there is a complex plan which is being worked out which affects the entire universe.

**The word save carries many connotations: we say a fireman saves people, meaning he rescues them from burning buildings; we say we save money, meaning we put it away for future use. For our purposes, the word saved will be used in the context of preserving the eternal soul of a human being.**

Notes

**MONDAY****What are we “saved” from?**

The word “saved” (Gr. Sozo) means “to deliver or preserve from danger or harm.” There must be something to be saved from in order for us to be saved.

**John 3:36**

*He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_; but the \_\_\_\_\_.*

**Romans 5:9**

*Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ through him. Also I Thess. 5:9*

We are saved from God’s anger, and it is the anger that prompts him to take vengeance on sinners.

**Why do we need to be saved?**

What happens to us if we are not saved? The passages cited here tell us plainly that no one is exempt from needing salvation. Through Adam in the seeds of death have been passed down to every newborn that comes into the world. Even if that were not true, we all sin - from the time a child can talk, he can dissimulate, or act selfishly, or throw temper tantrums. We are, indeed, condemned already.

**Romans 3:23**

*For \_\_\_\_\_, and come short of the glory of God;*

**Romans 5:12**

*Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, for that all have sinned:*

**John 3:18**

*He that believeth on him is \_\_\_\_\_: but he that believeth not is  
\_\_\_\_\_, because he hath not believed in the name of the  
only begotten Son of God.*

**TUESDAY****How can a person become saved?**

What is the method by which persons can be delivered or rescued from eternal damnation? In our ability to save ourselves, God has provided that by only trusting in his Son, Jesus, we can be saved. If this seems too simple to you, remember that most people

- ☛ Find it difficult to believe, and
- ☛ Will not admit that they are sinners and humble themselves to ask for salvation.

**John 3:15-18**

That whosoever \_\_\_\_\_ in him should not perish, but have \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever  
 \_\_\_\_\_ in him should not perish, but have \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world  
 through him might be \_\_\_\_\_. He that \_\_\_\_\_ on him is not condemned:  
 but he that \_\_\_\_\_ is condemned already, because he \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

**John 3:36**

He that \_\_\_\_\_ on the Son hath \_\_\_\_\_: and he  
 that \_\_\_\_\_ not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on  
 him.

**John 5:24**

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that \_\_\_\_\_ my word, and \_\_\_\_\_  
 on him that sent me, hath \_\_\_\_\_, and shall not come into  
 condemnation; but is passed from \_\_\_\_\_ unto \_\_\_\_\_.

**John 6:47**

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that \_\_\_\_\_ on me hath  
 \_\_\_\_\_.

**Romans 4:5**

But to him that worketh not, but \_\_\_\_\_ on him that justifieth the ungodly, his  
 \_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_ for.

Though believing is such an easy thing that anyone can do it, the fact is that man has a very difficult time bringing himself to the point of believing, and then crossing over into trusting God for his salvation. If it were easy for a person to believe, then there would be very few people walking around who were unsaved.

**WEDNESDAY****Can a person ever be lost again after he is saved?**

Is it possible to lose one's salvation? The basic nature of our salvation precludes our ever losing it. When you understand the process by which we are saved, you come to realize that we can never become "unsaved" or revert back to the type of creature we were before we believed. Salvation brings to us God's Spirit Himself, which lives in us, and gives us eternal life at the point of salvation, which connects us eternally with God.

Furthermore, to keep us from losing our salvation (which, if it were in our keeping, we surely would), He seals us and personally sits watch over our spirit to prevent it from being lost.

### Ephesians 1:13

*In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were \_\_\_\_\_ of promise,*

### Ephesians 4:30

*And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby \_\_\_\_\_ unto the day of redemption.*

### Romans 8:38-39

*For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, \_\_\_\_\_, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

### John 10:28-29

*And I give unto them \_\_\_\_\_; and they shall \_\_\_\_\_, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to \_\_\_\_\_.*

## THURSDAY

Those who teach that a person can lose his salvation must answer some very hard questions:

### What saved you in the first place?

#### Ephesians 2:8-9

*For \_\_\_\_\_ are ye saved \_\_\_\_\_; and that \_\_\_\_\_: it is the \_\_\_\_\_, lest any man should boast.*

God's grace saved you, and not anything you could do in the way of good works was able to save you. **If doing good works could save you, there would be no point in Jesus having that die such a horrible death** as a sacrifice for you. Jesus was a fool to die on the cross if people could just be good enough to end up in heaven. Thus, all the credit for your salvation goes to God, instead of man, which is the whole purpose of man's existence, anyway.

## What keeps you saved?

### Galatians 3:2-3

*This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the \_\_\_\_\_,  
or by the \_\_\_\_\_? Are ye so foolish? having \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, are ye now made \_\_\_\_\_?*

Paul asked the Galatians how they got saved in the first place - by keeping the law or by having faith in God. The answer he wants is "by faith," of course. Then, he says, if you are saved by faith, how you can stay saved by working in the flesh? Doesn't quite make sense, does it? We are Saved by the same thing that saved us in the first place - God's spirit.

If a person could be lost again, which sin would cause him to be lost? Murder? Adultery? Lying? Gossip? Going over the speed limit? Where there is a line you must cross to be lost after you have been saved? And how long does God give you after you commit such a sin? Do you have two weeks to repent, or six months, or maybe a whole year before God says, "All rights, that's long enough - off to hell with you?" These are serious questions that must be answered if we were to know for sure our eternal status from day-to-day.

### James 2:10

*For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet \_\_\_\_\_,  
he is guilty of all.*

James says that even if we keep the law perfectly, except for this one little sin, we are guilty of the whole thing. We must be entirely perfect - "almost" won't get it. So if you were planning on good works keeping you safe, you must be absolutely without sin (from birth, I might add). Otherwise, you will be instantly lost the first time you say a curse word or gossip about someone, or cheat on your taxes, or whatever.

We can never be entirely perfect as long as we are dragging around this old flesh - in fact, most of us can't even come close to perfect. This is where most people get off track - they confuse the body being saved with the spirit being saved. At the point of believing, the spirit became a "new creature" that is perfect and cannot sin. The body is still just as prone to sin as it ever was, unless we control it with the new, sinless spirit. The body will be put in the grave someday, and then at the resurrection God will give us a new body that will be as perfect as our born-again spirit.

### Philippians 3:21

*Who shall change our \_\_\_\_\_, that it may be fashioned like unto his  
\_\_\_\_\_, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue  
all things unto himself.*

The threat of one losing his salvation is usually presented as a means of keeping people in line - to warn them away from sin and keep them on the straight and narrow. The fact that a person might refrain from sinning because he has respect for his fellow man and love for his Savior is rarely presented, but it is this argument that Paul used:

**I Corinthians 8:13**

Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, \_\_\_\_\_, while  
the world standeth, \_\_\_\_\_.

Paul was so concerned about the impact he would have on other people; he was willing to do without meat if someone else would be all offended by it.

**I Corinthians 9:19-23**

For though \_\_\_\_\_, yet have I made myself servant  
unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain  
the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are  
under the law; To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God,  
but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. To the weak  
became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, that I might \_\_\_\_\_. And \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, that I might be partaker thereof with  
you.

Paul says that he is free to do anything he chooses, but he has purposely set limits on himself and made himself available so that he could be an effective witness to other people.

**I Corinthians 10:23-24**

\_\_\_\_\_, but \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. Let no  
man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

Paul says that although he is free in Christ to do anything, including sin, he will not do it because those things would not be "edifying," or able to be used to build up God's kingdom and the people in it. He warns against using our freedom to live any way we choose:

**I Peter 2:16**

As \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_, but as the servants of God.

To use our free salvation as a "cloak" for wrongdoing is an insult to our Savior in a contradiction to what we truly are - children of a holy God.

The eternal security of the believer is a whole study in itself which cannot be completely covered here in this lesson, but just the evidence presented here should be enough to make any's sincere student question the erroneous teaching that one can lose his salvation. The entire book of Romans is a treatise on the subject the salvation being holy by grace, through faith.

No, nothing we could ever do would cause us to lose our salvation. But why would we want to smear the name of Jesus and ruin our own lives and testimonies by sending just because we can?

**NAME THREE ADVANTAGES A SAVED PERSON HAS OVER AN UNSAVED PERSON.**

**Revelation 20:15**

---



---

**I Thessalonians 4:16-17**

---



---

**John 14:16-17, Jude 10:13, Matthew 6:31-33**

---



---

## **FRIDAY**

### **What does God expect of the people he saves?**

Since only our spirit is eternally saved, we must still contend with the flesh, which is in the process of steadily dying, and less after things it shouldn't. We must constantly guard against letting the flesh direct our behavior, and allow instead this spirit within us to be our guide.

**Romans 6:12-13**

\_\_\_\_\_ in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither \_\_\_\_\_ as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

**Romans 6:15**

What then? \_\_\_\_\_, because we are not under the law, but under grace?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**Ephesians 5:3-4**

But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, \_\_\_\_\_, as becometh saints; Neither \_\_\_\_\_, nor \_\_\_\_\_, nor \_\_\_\_\_, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

Only through the study of the marvelous plan that brought us our salvation can we truly come to appreciate how God went out of his way to rescue us from the eternal fate of hell.



ADAM

BLOOD

COMDEMNATION

ETERNAL DAMNATION

ETERNAL SOUL

EVERLASTING LIFE

FAITH

GALATIONS

GOD'S ANGER

GOSPEL

HEAVEN

JESUS

JEWS

RESURRECTION

SACRIFICE

SALVATION

SAVED

SIN

SPIRIT OF GOD

VENGEANCE

## 2. The Bible

The word “Bible” comes from the Greek word *Biblia*, which means “books”. The word was transliterated directly from Greek into English and “smoothed” with the English ending. The word “Holy” was later added because of the Bible’s divine origin. Thus, we have the name of the book we call the Holy Bible.

The Biblia or Bible is not just one book but in assembling of 66 books. The writing that these books (some as small as one or two pages in your Bible) took a total of about 1500 years, and was accomplished by at least 40 different writers. Men were directed to write as they were “moved” (carried along) by the Holy Spirit.

Notes

**MONDAY****Inspiration**

Inspiration by God simply means “God Breathed”. Men were so moved or carried along by the Holy Spirit of God so as not to make any mistakes in their writings. The text was not dictated to them Word for Word, but these men were so superintended that while they wrote there were no errors.

**II Timothy 3:16-17**

All \_\_\_\_\_ is given by \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and is \_\_\_\_\_  
for \_\_\_\_\_, for \_\_\_\_\_, for \_\_\_\_\_, for \_\_\_\_\_  
in \_\_\_\_\_: That the man of God may be \_\_\_\_\_, thoroughly  
\_\_\_\_\_ unto all good \_\_\_\_\_.

**II Peter 1:21**

For the \_\_\_\_\_ came not in old \_\_\_\_\_ by the will of man: but \_\_\_\_\_ of  
God \_\_\_\_\_ as they were \_\_\_\_\_ by the \_\_\_\_\_.

**Acts 1: 16**

Men and brethren, this \_\_\_\_\_ must needs have been \_\_\_\_\_, which  
the \_\_\_\_\_ by the mouth of \_\_\_\_\_ spake before \_\_\_\_\_ Judas, which  
was \_\_\_\_\_ to them that took \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Wright the first five books of the Old Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Wright the first five books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****Divisions of the Bible**

Upon examination of the Bible, we find two major divisions within its covers -- the Old Testament and the New Testament. A testament is a “will”, much like a will we would have drawn up by a lawyer that our heirs will read and execute when we die.

These two testaments are sometimes referred to as covenants in the New Testament. Whichever word we use, they all refer to the same document.

**Hebrews 9:16-17**

For where a \_\_\_\_\_ is, there must also of \_\_\_\_\_ be the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_. For a \_\_\_\_\_ is of force after men are \_\_\_\_\_: \_\_\_\_\_ it is of no \_\_\_\_\_ at all while the \_\_\_\_\_ liveth.

**Hebrews 8:6**

But now hath he \_\_\_\_\_ a more \_\_\_\_\_ ministry, by how much also he is the \_\_\_\_\_ of a better \_\_\_\_\_, which was \_\_\_\_\_ upon better \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Wright the first five books of the Old Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Wright the first five books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****The Old Testament**

Within each of these testaments, the old and the new, there are also divisions. Jesus himself divided the Old Testament into three smaller divisions, and we sometimes divide the New Testament into three divisions.

Jesus describes the divisions found in the Old Testament as the law, the prophets, and the Psalms. (Luke 24:44)

The “law” would include the first five books of the Bible, sometimes called the “Pentateuch”: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. The division referred to as the “Prophets” includes Joshua through Malachi. “Psalms” includes the book of poems, and possibly the three books of Joe, Proverbs, Ecclesiastics, and the song of Solomon.

However, remember that Jesus was not so much making a division as he was explaining that these books provided predictions about him.

**Luke 24:44**

And he said unto them, \_\_\_\_\_ are the words which I \_\_\_\_\_ unto you, \_\_\_\_\_ I was yet with \_\_\_\_\_, that all things must be \_\_\_\_\_, which were \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, and in the \_\_\_\_\_, and in the \_\_\_\_\_, concerning me.

**Luke 16:16**

The \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were until \_\_\_\_\_: since that time the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_, and every man \_\_\_\_\_ into it.

**Ephesians 5:19**

\_\_\_\_\_ to yourselves in \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, singing and making \_\_\_\_\_ in your heart to the \_\_\_\_\_;

**Colossians 3:16**

Let the \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ dwell in you \_\_\_\_\_ in all \_\_\_\_\_; \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ one another in \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ songs, singing with \_\_\_\_\_ in your \_\_\_\_\_ to the Lord.

**QUESTIONS:**

Wright the first five books of the Old Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Wright the first five books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****The New Testament**

The New Testament could be divided by any number of ways, depending on the type of study being done. We will divide these 27 books covering the ministry of Christ and the actions of the early church, with doctrinal direction for today's church and the revelation into the future, into these three divisions: History, Doctrine, and Prophecy.

**History**

The first five books of the New Testament — Matthew through acts — are included in the division we call History. These books cover a period of time prior to the birth of Christ until about 33-36 A.D.

We find the account of Christ's life in the first four books, which we call the "Gospels", and the work of the early church in the book called Acts of the Apostles.

**John 20:30-31**

And many other \_\_\_\_\_ truly did Jesus in the \_\_\_\_\_ of his \_\_\_\_\_, which are not \_\_\_\_\_ in this \_\_\_\_\_: But these are \_\_\_\_\_, that ye might \_\_\_\_\_ that Jesus is the \_\_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_; and that \_\_\_\_\_ ye might have \_\_\_\_\_ through his \_\_\_\_\_.

**Doctrine**

The next section of the New Testament falls into what we call doctrine. This included the letters (sometimes called epistles) to various churches and individuals.

**James 1:25**

But \_\_\_\_\_ looketh into the \_\_\_\_\_ law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a \_\_\_\_\_ hearer, but a \_\_\_\_\_ of the work, this man shall be \_\_\_\_\_ in his \_\_\_\_\_.

**Prophecy**

The last division. "Prophecy," contains only one book – Revelation.

**Revelation 1:19**

Write the \_\_\_\_\_ which thou hast \_\_\_\_\_, and the things \_\_\_\_\_, and the things \_\_\_\_\_ shall be \_\_\_\_\_;

**QUESTIONS:**

Wright the first five books of the Old Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Wright the first five books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****The Rule of Interpretation**

When reading the Scripture, it is important to understand how to interpret what you were reading. There are five questions listed below that will help you figure out most scriptures.

1. Who is speaking? Always read enough of the passage the figure out who was saying the words. There are many characters in the Bible, some good, some bad, and often their conversations are reported without any comment by the writer as to whether what they are saying is true or

untrue. It, therefore, becomes important to know who is doing the speaking before proper interpretation can be done.

2. To whom is he speaking? After determining who is doing the speaking, then decide that he is talking to us, our neighbor, or someone a thousand years ago.
3. When was he speaking? This is important because commands given during a certain time are no longer binding on us today. For example, God told Adam to address and keep the garden of Eden. This could hardly apply to any of us today since we don't even know where the garden of Eden is.
4. About what is he speaking? Sometimes this can be the most difficult of the five rules to apply. What is the subject under consideration?
5. What is the context in which he is speaking? You cannot simply pick out one or two verses of the Scripture and expect to get the correct interpretation without reading all of the scriptures around them. One must look at the verses, sometimes chapters, before and after the verse under consideration to get a clearer understanding.

Apply these rules to Acts 8:31: *"And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me?..."* And decide --

1. Who is speaking? \_\_\_\_\_
2. To whom he is speaking? \_\_\_\_\_
3. About what he is speaking? \_\_\_\_\_
4. When he was speaking? \_\_\_\_\_
5. What is the context? \_\_\_\_\_

#### QUESTIONS:

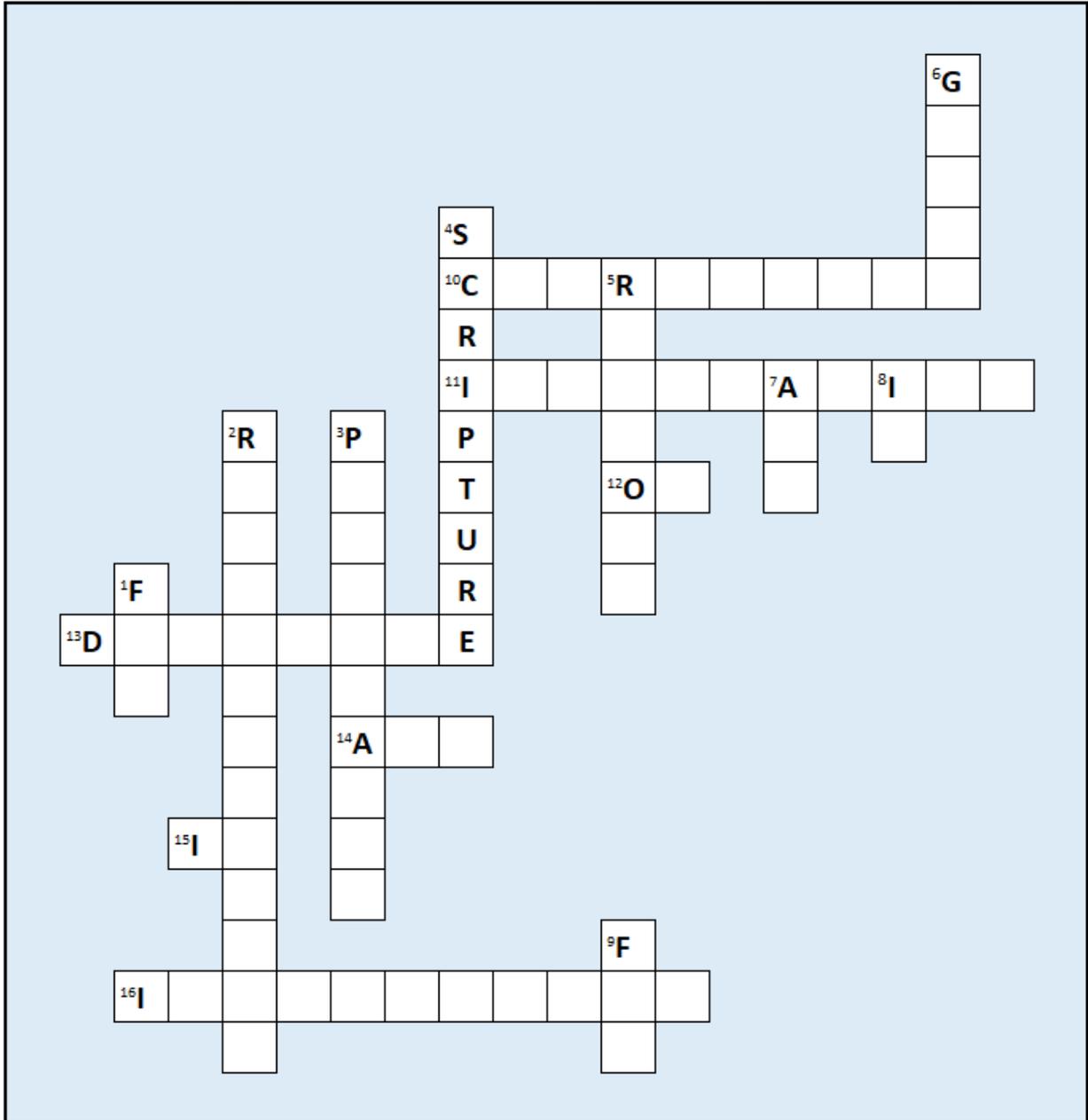
Write the first five books of the Old Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Write the first five books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

This verse of scripture is found in II Timothy 3:16. Can you solve the puzzle?



### 3. The Beginning

“Where did I come from? How did I get here?” This question is answered by the evolutionist without any consideration or admission of a creating God. However, the Christian cannot speak to the issue without recognizing God as the all-powerful Creator!

Whether it be dinosaurs, man, the universe, or even the Angels, all were creations of God. We know and accept this fact by faith. We rely not on theories and suppositions but on the firm foundation of the Word of God.

Notes

**MONDAY****Beginning of the World**

The evolutionist would have you believe that the matter (material) has always existed and then one day, for some unexplainable reason, the matter exploded (or United, depending on which evolutionist you believe the be telling the truth) to form our universe.

The Bible declares a completely different account of the beginning of this world. The Bible calls life and material as we know it a result of creation in the handiwork of God!

**Genesis 1:1**

*In the \_\_\_\_\_ God \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_.*

**John 1:3**

*All \_\_\_\_\_ were \_\_\_\_\_ by him; and \_\_\_\_\_ him was \_\_\_\_\_ any thing \_\_\_\_\_ that was \_\_\_\_\_.*

**I Corinthians 8:6**

*But to us there is but \_\_\_\_\_ God, the \_\_\_\_\_, of whom are all \_\_\_\_\_, and we in him; and \_\_\_\_\_ Lord Jesus Christ, by \_\_\_\_\_ are \_\_\_\_\_ things, and we \_\_\_\_\_ him.*

**Hebrews 1:2**

*Hath in \_\_\_\_\_ last days \_\_\_\_\_ unto us by his \_\_\_\_\_, whom he hath \_\_\_\_\_ heir of \_\_\_\_\_ things, by whom also he \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_;*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first five books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first five books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****The Beginning of Life**

“Which came first, the chicken or the egg?” Some think this is a wonderful question, but it is really quite foolish to anyone who knows the story of creation. Quite simply, the chicken came first! God created at least two chickens, and they hatch more little chickens!

The story of creation is told in Genesis 1:2 describes how her planet, animal, human life came into existence. Contrary to evolutionist doctrine, humans did not evolve from a lower form of life to a higher form of life -- we were created. The Bible clearly describes exactly how this happened and allows man to accept or reject it.

**Genesis 1:27**

So God \_\_\_\_\_ man in his own \_\_\_\_\_, in the \_\_\_\_\_ of God \_\_\_\_\_ he  
him; \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ created he them.

**Genesis 1:31**

And \_\_\_\_\_ saw every thing that he had \_\_\_\_\_, and, behold, it was very \_\_\_\_\_. And the  
\_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were the \_\_\_\_\_ day.

**Exodus 20:11**

For in \_\_\_\_\_ days the LORD made \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ that in  
them is, and \_\_\_\_\_ the seventh day: wherefore the \_\_\_\_\_ blessed the \_\_\_\_\_  
day, and \_\_\_\_\_ it.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first five books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first five books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****Beginning of Angels**

Angels are created spirit beings. They were created before man and sometime during the first six days (Exodus 20:11). As created beings, they are limited in their power inability, as well as their sphere of activity.

Some, of their own will, fell from their position of sinless into sin in who's in shall be the Lake of Fire.

Angels cannot be destroyed, they do not marry, they only have as much jurisdiction as allowed by God. They have movement on this earth, to and from heaven, and are messengers of the Lord.

**Hebrews 1:13-14**

*But to \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ said he at any time, \_\_\_\_\_ on my right \_\_\_\_\_, until I \_\_\_\_\_ thine \_\_\_\_\_ thy \_\_\_\_\_? Are they not all \_\_\_\_\_ spirits, sent \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ for them who shall be \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_?*

**Colossians 1:16**

*For by \_\_\_\_\_ were all things \_\_\_\_\_, that are in \_\_\_\_\_, and that are in \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, whether they be \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_: all things were \_\_\_\_\_ by him, and \_\_\_\_\_ him:*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first five books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first five books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****The Beginning of Satan**

Satan; also called the Devil, Lucifer, the dragon, the serpent, etc., is also a created being. According to Isaiah 14, a rebel against God, which led to his downfall. His agenda is to destroy everyone and everything that God considers dear.

The devil's final end will be the Lake of Fire that is described in Revelation 20:10. He and those who work beside him will forever be separated from God and his righteousness.

### Isaiah 14:12-13

*How art thou \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven, O \_\_\_\_\_, son of the \_\_\_\_\_! how art thou cut \_\_\_\_\_ to the \_\_\_\_\_, which didst \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_! For thou hast said in thine \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ will \_\_\_\_\_ into heaven, \_\_\_\_\_ will exalt \_\_\_\_\_ throne above the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_: \_\_\_\_\_ will sit also upon the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_, in the sides of the north:*

### Revelation 20:10

*And the \_\_\_\_\_ that \_\_\_\_\_ them was cast into the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, where the \_\_\_\_\_ and the false \_\_\_\_\_ are, and shall be \_\_\_\_\_ day and night for \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.*

### QUESTIONS:

Abbreviate the first five books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first five books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

## FRIDAY

### The Beginning of Evil

When the devil decided to “take over,” he was ousted from his position of authority by the Lord.

After God created man, Satan used the body of the serpent to confront Adam and Eve with temptation in the garden. He is described as the “father of lies,” and one who “blinds the minds of the world;” whose hold on the inhabitants of the earth makes him its prints, and who contends with the saints of God.

### Genesis 3:5

*For \_\_\_\_\_ doth know that in the \_\_\_\_\_ ye eat \_\_\_\_\_, then your \_\_\_\_\_ shall be \_\_\_\_\_, and ye shall be as \_\_\_\_\_, knowing \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.*

**John 8:44**

Ye are of your \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of your father ye will do. He was a \_\_\_\_\_ from the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ not in the \_\_\_\_\_, because there is no \_\_\_\_\_ in him. When he \_\_\_\_\_ a lie, he \_\_\_\_\_ of his own: for he is a \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of it.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first five books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first five books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Following is a list of all the Old Testament books. Match the items from the first column to the correct ending in the second column.

Gen		1	lah
Exo		2	nah
Lev		3	tations
Num		4	ges
Deut		5	her
Jos		6	achi
Jud		7	eronomy
Ru		8	lah
I Sam		9	ea
II Sa		10	icles
I Ki		11	ra
II K		12	hariah
I Chroni		13	cah
II Chron		14	lngs
Ez		15	um
Nehe		16	miah
Est		17	lms
J		18	uel
Psa		19	gai
Prov		20	miah
Eccl		21	kkuk
Song O		22	cles
Isa		23	dus
Jere		24	os
Lamen		25	esis
Eze		26	el
Dan		27	ngs
Hos		28	iticus
Jo		29	bers
Am		30	aniah
Obad		31	ob
Jo		32	erbs
Mi		33	iel
Nah		34	th
Haba		35	muel
Zeph		36	f Solomon
Hag		37	hua
Zec		38	esiastes
Mal		39	kiel

## 4. The Bible in Ages

It is been said that time is “marked off eternity.” In this lesson, we will discover how God “marks off” or separates time into “ages” in order to work with his creation, man. We are not particularly concerned with weeks or hours, but with “ages” of time.

By closely studying the Bible, we discover there are eight of these ages. An age might be 100 years or a thousand years and only. Many times, these ages overlap one another; that is, age number six did not suddenly stop so that age number seven could begin. In each of these “ages,” God dealt differently with the man than in other ages. For example, in our second lesson, we learned about the “Beginnings,” and how God created everything. We call this “age” of time the “Pre-Adamic” or “Pre-Time Age.” God’s plan was to create a world where his ultimate creation, man, could live. When this time period was over, he began working in another manner.

Understanding these ages will help us to see how God has dealt with man in the past, how God deals with man during this present age, and how God will deal with man in the future.

There is a chart at the end of this chapter. Study the chart in relation to this lesson, and see how God has changed his manner of dealing with his creation. No claim of originality is made for this chart. Some of these ages will be studied together in order the make a five-day study program.

Notes

**MONDAY****Pre-Time Age and Adamic Age**

This lesson will deal with two ages -- the Pre-Time Age and the Adamic Age. Since we discussed these ages in the lesson on "Beginnings." We will only touch on them briefly in this lesson.

**Pre-Time Age**

Before God created the sun and the moon, he had already created the heavens and the earth. He had already created the angels, and had already sinned and fallen from their position as God's ministers. This period of time is known as the "Pre-Time Age." God completed his creation and then began to work in a different age that we call the "Adamic Age."

**Adamic Age**

The phrase "academic Age" simply means the age in which Adam lived. God constructed the present creation, then created man and set him down to live in the garden that he had prepared for him. After Adam sinned and "fell" from God's favor, he was driven from the garden and had to provide for his own needs by "the sweat of his brow."

**Genesis 1:31**

And \_\_\_\_\_ saw \_\_\_\_\_ that \_\_\_\_ had \_\_\_\_\_, and, \_\_\_\_\_, it was very \_\_\_\_\_.

And the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were the \_\_\_\_\_ day.

**Genesis 2:1-2**

\_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were \_\_\_\_\_, and all the \_\_\_\_\_ of them. And on the \_\_\_\_\_ day God \_\_\_\_\_ his work which he had \_\_\_\_\_; and he \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day from all his \_\_\_\_\_ which he had \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first ten books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first ten books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

## **TUESDAY**

### **The Flood Age to the Abrahamic Age**

The next two periods of time take us from after the fall of Adam through Abraham and all the way to Moses and the giving of the Law. Adam and Eve, driven from the garden, began populating the earth in reaping the results of their sin.

#### **The Flood Age**

From the time that Adam was driven from the garden, man's behavior continued on the downward spiral. Every imagination of man's heart was turned toward evil. When God looked at the evilness of mankind, it "repented him" that he had ever made man. However, one man, Noah, did find favor in the eyes of the Lord. He was commanded to build an ark to save his family from the flood of water that God said would be coming. When Noah and his family and a sample of all the earth's animals were safely aboard the ark, God cause it to begin raining upon the earth. Additionally, the "fountains of the deep" (underground rivers and lakes) were broken open and help flood the earth.

#### **The Abrahamic Age**

After the flood receded from the earth, Noah came from the ark, and the repopulating of the world began. It was during this time, which we call the "Abrahamic Age," that the head of each household made offerings and sacrifices to God for their families. It is believed that the book of Job was written during this time.

This age in this manner of service to God continued until God gave the law to Moses on Mount Sinai.

#### **Genesis 6:5-6**

*And \_\_\_\_\_ saw that the \_\_\_\_\_ of man was \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_, and that every \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ of his \_\_\_\_\_ was only evil \_\_\_\_\_ . And it \_\_\_\_\_ the LORD that he had \_\_\_\_\_ man on the \_\_\_\_\_, and it \_\_\_\_\_ him at his \_\_\_\_\_ .*

#### **Genesis 6:8**

*But \_\_\_\_\_ found \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ .*

**Genesis 12:2-3**

And I will \_\_\_\_\_ of thee a great \_\_\_\_\_, and I will bless thee, and make thy \_\_\_\_\_ great; and thou shalt be a \_\_\_\_\_: And I will \_\_\_\_\_ them that bless \_\_\_\_\_, and curse him that \_\_\_\_\_ thee: and in thee shall all \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth be \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first Ten books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first ten books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****The Law Age**

The “law age” was a time when God dealt with man through the law. Not only did God deliver the 10 Commandments for Israel to Moses on Mount Sinai, but he also gave rules for dietary habits, four dress, and for other day-to-day living principles that would govern these people who were descendants of Abraham. When Christ came and was able to keep this law without breaking even one commandment, the law was “fulfilled” and then he “nailed it to the cross.” This age ceased with the death of Christ on the cross.

**Exodus 19:5-6**

Now \_\_\_\_\_, if ye will \_\_\_\_\_ my \_\_\_\_\_ indeed, and keep my \_\_\_\_\_, then ye shall be a \_\_\_\_\_ unto me above all \_\_\_\_\_: for all the \_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_: And ye \_\_\_\_\_ be unto me a \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, and an \_\_\_\_\_ nation. These are the \_\_\_\_\_ which thou shalt \_\_\_\_\_ unto the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.

**Colossians 2:14**

\_\_\_\_\_ out the handwriting of \_\_\_\_\_ that was \_\_\_\_\_ us, which was \_\_\_\_\_ to us, and \_\_\_\_\_ it \_\_\_\_\_ of the way, \_\_\_\_\_ it to his \_\_\_\_\_;

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first Ten books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first ten books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****The Church Age**

To begin the "Church Age," Jesus Christ called the church out to follow him. This happened during his personal ministry, before he was crucified and rose from the dead. This church was made up of men and women who had been saved, baptized, and then yielded to his command to follow the Lord. The church is a Very Special Pl. in God's heart and should always be held in high regard and respect.

God's chosen to evangelize the word by the means of his church. She has been and his work for almost 2000 years and will continue to do so until Christ returns for her.

However, at the return of Christ, this world will undergo another "age" change. First will come a brief period of time (7 years) called the "Tribulation," but following this will be the 1,000-year period when Jesus Christ will personally rule the earth.

**Matthew 4:18**

And \_\_\_\_\_, walking by the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, saw two \_\_\_\_\_, Simon called \_\_\_\_\_, and Andrew his \_\_\_\_\_, casting a \_\_\_\_\_ into the \_\_\_\_\_: for they were \_\_\_\_\_.

**Mark 16:15**

And he said unto them, \_\_\_\_ ye into \_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_  
to \_\_\_\_ creature.

**John 14:3**

And if I \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_ a place for \_\_\_\_, I \_\_\_\_ come \_\_\_\_, and  
\_\_\_\_ you unto \_\_\_\_; that where I am, \_\_\_\_ ye may be \_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first Ten books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first ten books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Millennial Age to Post-Time**

After the church is been “raptured” (taken up out of the earth), along with all the other saved in the world, there will be time of Great Tribulation on this earth such as the world has never seen before. Immediately following this Tribulation, Jesus will return to the earth with all the saved to set up his kingdom. This will begin what we call the “Millennial Age.” A millennium is 1, 000 years.

**Post-Time**

The closing of the 1, 000-year reign of Christ will be highlighted by the Great White Thorn Judgment, where the lost people will be judged according to their works. Following this, God will create a new heaven and a new earth where no sin may enter and time as we have counted it will cease to be. We call this age the “Eternal Age.” God will live among us, and all testing and failures will be over.

**Revelation 21:1**

And I \_\_\_\_ a \_\_\_\_ and a \_\_\_\_ : for the \_\_\_\_ heaven and the  
\_\_\_\_ earth were \_\_\_\_ away; and there was no more \_\_\_\_.

**Revelation 22:3-5**

And there \_\_\_\_\_ be \_\_\_\_\_ more \_\_\_\_\_: but the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and of the \_\_\_\_\_ shall be in it; and his \_\_\_\_\_ shall \_\_\_\_\_ him: And \_\_\_\_\_ shall see his \_\_\_\_\_; and his \_\_\_\_\_ shall be in their \_\_\_\_\_. And there shall be no \_\_\_\_\_ there; and they need no \_\_\_\_\_, neither light of the \_\_\_\_\_; for the \_\_\_\_\_ giveth them \_\_\_\_\_: and they shall \_\_\_\_\_ for \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first Ten books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

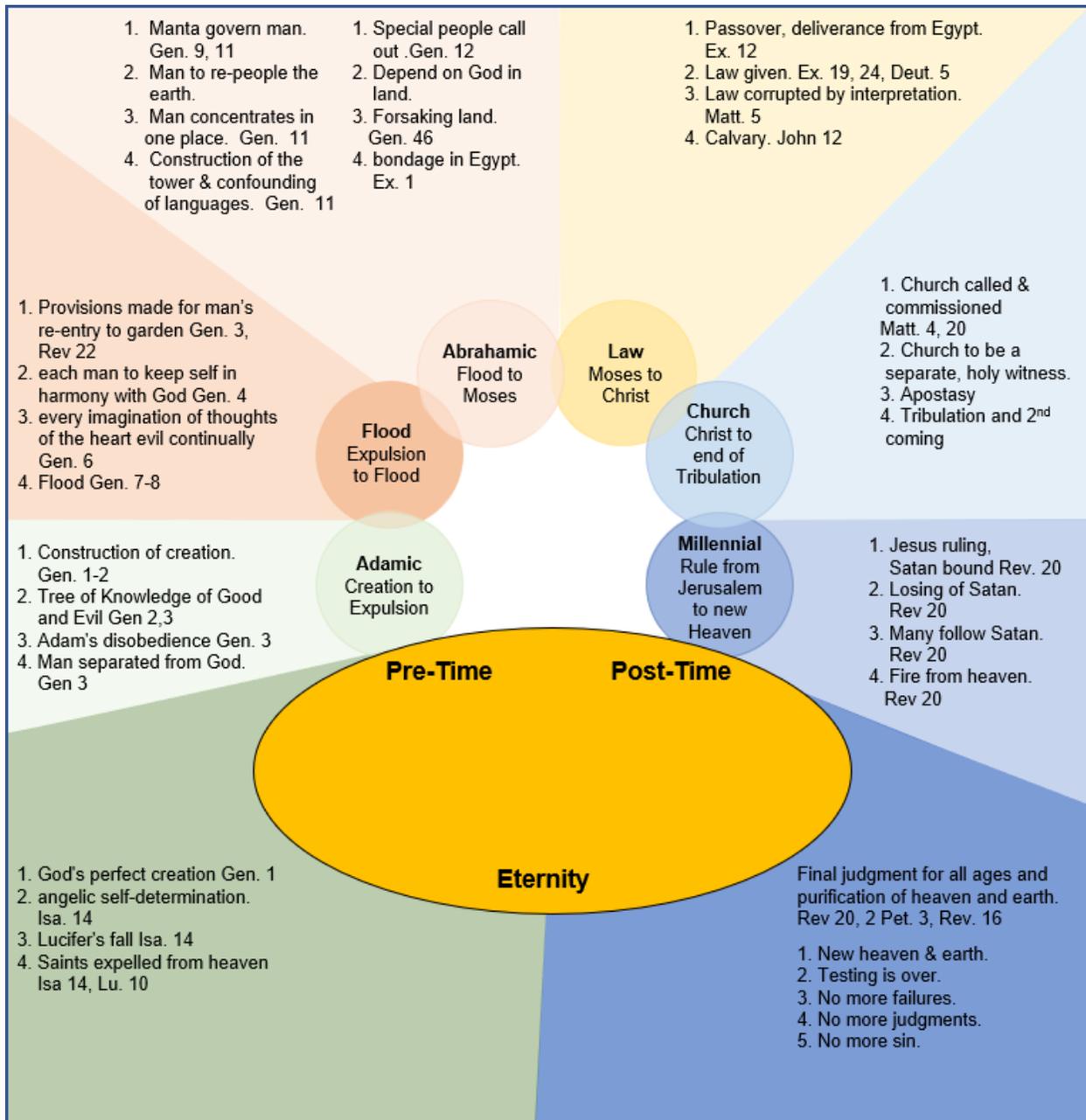
Abbreviate the first ten books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_

1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_



Fill the missing letters in the words below the complete the books of the Old and New Testament.

P \_ \_ T \_ \_ R  
 J \_ \_ D \_ \_  
 C \_ \_ L \_ \_ S \_ \_ I \_ \_ N \_ \_  
 J \_ \_ B \_ \_  
 P \_ \_ O \_ \_ E \_ \_ B \_ \_  
 J \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 J \_ \_ H \_ \_  
 \_ \_ U \_ \_ B \_ \_ R \_ \_  
 M \_ \_ L \_ \_ C \_ \_ I \_ \_  
 \_ \_ Z \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 S \_ \_ M \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 \_ \_ Z \_ \_ K \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 \_ \_ H \_ \_ S \_ \_ A \_ \_ O \_ \_ I \_ \_ N \_ \_  
 \_ \_ A \_ \_ G \_ \_ I \_ \_  
 A \_ \_ O \_ \_  
 \_ \_ O \_ \_ G \_ \_ F \_ \_ O \_ \_ O \_ \_ O \_ \_  
 P \_ \_ I \_ \_ I \_ \_ P \_ \_ A \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ I \_ \_ G \_ \_  
 \_ \_ U \_ \_ H \_ \_  
 G \_ \_ L \_ \_ T \_ \_ A \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ A \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 N \_ \_ H \_ \_ M \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 \_ \_ E \_ \_ H \_ \_ R \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 T \_ \_ T \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ C \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 C \_ \_ R \_ \_ N \_ \_ C \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 H \_ \_ B \_ \_ E \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ A \_ \_ I \_ \_ L \_ \_

H \_ \_ S \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 M \_ \_ C \_ \_ H \_ \_  
 P \_ \_ I \_ \_ E \_ \_ O \_ \_  
 \_ \_ S \_ \_ H \_ \_ R \_ \_  
 P \_ \_ A \_ \_ M \_ \_  
 \_ \_ O \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 T \_ \_ M \_ \_ T \_ \_ Y \_ \_  
 \_ \_ A \_ \_ K \_ \_  
 J \_ \_ D \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 \_ \_ E \_ \_ E \_ \_ I \_ \_  
 \_ \_ E \_ \_ H \_ \_ N \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 E \_ \_ H \_ \_ S \_ \_ A \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ O \_ \_ H \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 R \_ \_ M \_ \_ N \_ \_  
 \_ \_ S \_ \_ I \_ \_ H \_ \_  
 O \_ \_ A \_ \_ I \_ \_ H \_ \_  
 N \_ \_ H \_ \_ M \_ \_  
 \_ \_ E \_ \_ T \_ \_ R \_ \_ N \_ \_ M \_ \_  
 \_ \_ U \_ \_ E \_ \_  
 L \_ \_ V \_ \_ T \_ \_ C \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 C \_ \_ R \_ \_ N \_ \_ H \_ \_ A \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 J \_ \_ R \_ \_ M \_ \_ A \_ \_  
 \_ \_ X \_ \_ D \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ C \_ \_ L \_ \_ S \_ \_ A \_ \_ T \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 H \_ \_ B \_ \_ K \_ \_ U \_ \_  
 \_ \_ A \_ \_ E \_ \_ T \_ \_ T \_ \_ O \_ \_ S \_ \_  
 \_ \_ E \_ \_ E \_ \_ A \_ \_ I \_ \_ N \_ \_  
 M \_ \_ T \_ \_ H \_ \_ W \_ \_

## 5. God's Plan

God has a plan. His method of accomplishing that plan is not always easy for us to see, nor do they always make sense to us. However, he is working according to the plan, both general and specific for this world, for mankind, and his children.

He has at least four basic goals in mind.

1. God wants to demonstrate his riches to his children. (Ephesians 2:7)
2. Christ will eventually be the center of everything. (Ephesians 1:10)
3. The church will be stewards of the Gospel of Christ in this present age. (Ephesians 3:10 – 11)
4. God will ultimately receive glory. (Ephesians 1:6)

Notes

**MONDAY****God's Plan for the Lost**

God's plan for the world is that everyone should be saved. However, we know that everyone will not be saved. How this is fit into God's plan for them?

When Adam sinned in the garden of Eden, he separated himself in all of his offspring and God. He caused a "gulf" in the fellowship between God and man. When God gave his Son, Jesus, to die on the cross, he did all that he could to bridge this "gulf" and restore that fellowship. However, if any man refuses to "travel" this bridge, he has chosen to continue this separation between himself and God. Therefore, all God can do is punish these individuals for their sins by eternally separating them from his presence. He does this by condemning to help those who will not accept the payment he is offered for their sin.

**John 3:17-18**

For \_\_\_\_\_ sent not his Son into the \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ the world; but that the world \_\_\_\_\_ him might be \_\_\_\_\_. He that \_\_\_\_\_ on him is not \_\_\_\_\_: but he that \_\_\_\_\_ not is \_\_\_\_\_ already, because he hath not \_\_\_\_\_ in the name of the \_\_\_\_\_ begotten \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ God.

**John 3:36**

He that \_\_\_\_\_ on the Son hath \_\_\_\_\_ life: and he that believeth \_\_\_\_\_ the Son \_\_\_\_\_ see life; but the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ abideth on him.

**Revelation 20:15**

And \_\_\_\_\_ was \_\_\_\_\_ written in the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ was \_\_\_\_\_ into the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

## **TUESDAY**

### **God's Plan for the Church**

Someone must tell the world about God! Who will that someone be? In the Old Testament times, Israel had that responsibility. But now God has a new will and with it comes a new administrator (someone to see to it that it is done and done correctly). He has chosen the church (assembly) to carry this out. No other group or individual has this right. Only those officially chosen of God can do this work for him.

#### **Mark 16:15**

And he \_\_\_\_\_ unto \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ ye into \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_.

#### **Matthew 28:19 – 20**

\_\_\_\_\_ ye therefore, and \_\_\_\_\_ all nations, \_\_\_\_\_ them in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_, and of the \_\_\_\_\_, and of the \_\_\_\_\_: \_\_\_\_\_ them to \_\_\_\_\_ all things \_\_\_\_\_ I have \_\_\_\_\_ you: and, lo, I am \_\_\_\_\_ you \_\_\_\_\_, even \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_. Amen.

#### **QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

## **WEDNESDAY**

### **God's For the Family**

The family and family values under constant bombardment from the world and the devil. Why are they so set on destroying this institution? It is because God est. the family unit to combat the wickedness of the world.

The world has said it's okay for a man and woman to live together without marriage, but God said this was an abomination. The world has said it's okay for two men or two women to marry, but God says this, too, is sin.

The family unit is God set it up consists of one man and one woman and children. Husbands are to love their wives and children, wives are to love their husbands and children, and children are to be obedient to their parents. Parents are to teach children about God who made them and what his plan is for them in the human race in general. Every worthwhile endeavor of man evolves from the basic unit we call the family. If Satan can destroy the family, he has effectively destroyed any plans God has for man.

#### **Genesis 2:24**

Therefore \_\_\_\_\_ a man \_\_\_\_\_ his father and his \_\_\_\_\_, and shall \_\_\_\_\_  
 unto his \_\_\_\_\_: and they \_\_\_\_\_ be \_\_\_\_\_.

#### **Hebrews 13:4**

\_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_ in all, and the bed \_\_\_\_\_: but  
 \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ God will \_\_\_\_\_.

#### **Mark 10:9**

What \_\_\_\_\_ God hath \_\_\_\_\_, let \_\_\_\_\_ man put  
 \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****God's Plan for the Christian**

God expects a Christian to follow him. Any plans or decisions we make have one test the validity — “Is this what Christ would have me to do?” God’s plan is that his children would bring him glory and honor. Whether that individual is a student, housewife, or professional, the theme is still God’s glory

Because we are his children, he has given us strength and courage to confront all of life’s issues. He has also given us, for the first time in our lives, the ability to enjoy life.

God’s plan for every Christian is to follow him, bring him glory, enjoy the riches of his grace, individually be gathered to him so we can rule and reign with him in the new kingdom.

**John 12:26**

*If any man \_\_\_\_\_ me, let him \_\_\_\_\_ me; and \_\_\_\_\_ I am, \_\_\_\_\_ shall also my \_\_\_\_\_ be: if any man \_\_\_\_\_ me, him \_\_\_\_\_ my \_\_\_\_\_ honour.*

**Ephesians 5:1**

*Be \_\_\_\_\_ therefore \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, as dear \_\_\_\_\_;*

**John 10:27**

*My \_\_\_\_\_ hear my \_\_\_\_\_, and I \_\_\_\_\_ them, and they \_\_\_\_\_ me:*

**I Peter 2:21**

*For even \_\_\_\_\_ were ye \_\_\_\_\_: because Christ also \_\_\_\_\_ for us, \_\_\_\_\_ us an \_\_\_\_\_, that ye \_\_\_\_\_ his \_\_\_\_\_:*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****God's Plan for You**

It may be all well and good to know what God wants us to do in the general sense, but what does he want ME to do NOW?

That can be complicated even for the most learned student of the Bible. If you sometimes think you are alone in your frustrations and insecurities of not knowing which way the turn or what to do with times, please be assured you are not. There are many Bible teachers, leaders, and even pastors who struggle with this question on a daily basis.

Only YOU can know for sure what God wants YOU to do. Should I take this job? Should I marry this person? Should I buy this car? There may be hundreds of questions you seek the answers for. Following is a partial list of steps that are helpful in determining God's will for your life.

1. Pray. Earnestly seek God's guidance in the matter.
2. Wait. Give God time to reveal his plan and work it out for you.
3. Study. See what God's word has to say about the matter. (If you don't know the word or where to find the answer, ask your pastor or your Sunday School teacher, or perhaps your best friend.)
4. Ask this question -- will God get glory from this?
5. Be prepared for the answer. Be ready to receive "no" or some other answer you didn't want or think you need. Are you honestly seeking God's will for your life, whatever that may be, or are you just asking him to "okay" your plan?

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the Old Testament and write out the next five.

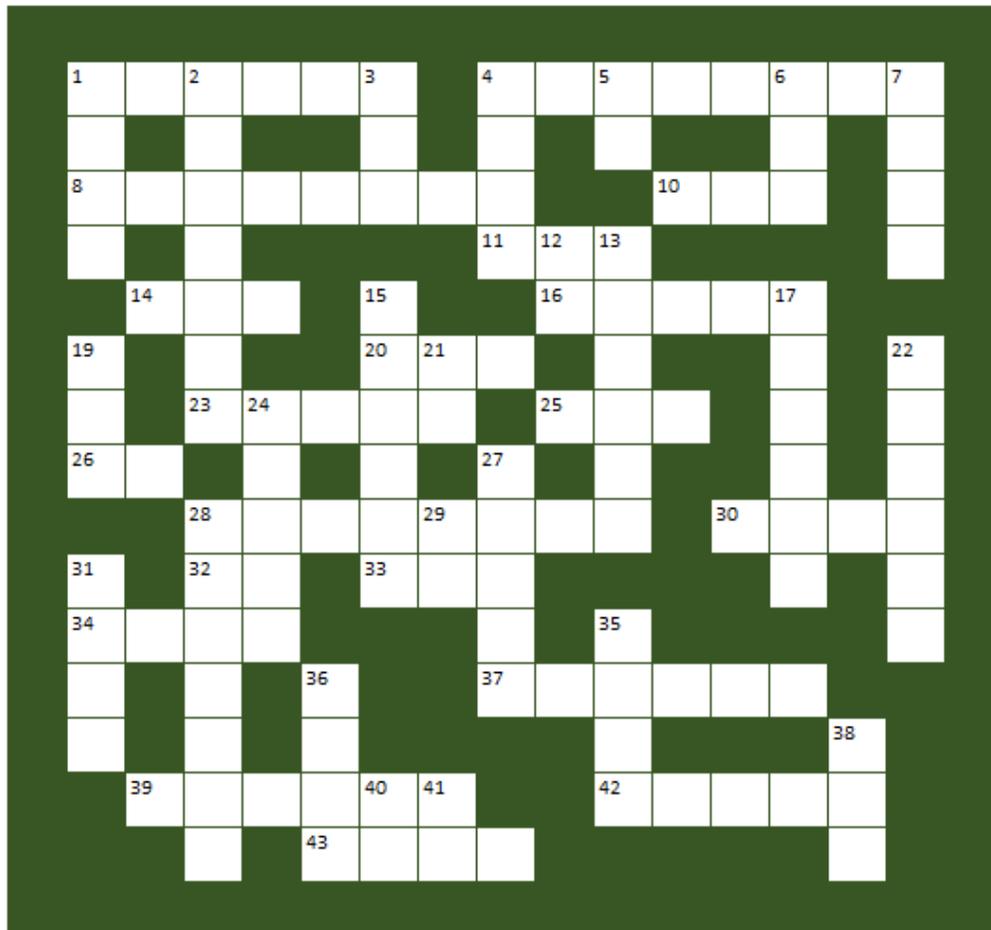
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first fifteen books of the New Testament and write out the next five.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**Across**

1. Created spirit beings.
4. And the Lord God planted a garden \_\_\_\_\_ in Eden. Genesis 2:8
8. To declare.
10. Creator of the world.
11. Cain lived here. Genesis 4:16
14. To question.
16. What Satan said Adam and Eve could not eat. Genesis 3:3
20. How many days God used to create things.
23. Another name for the devil.
25. Period of time.
26. Ninth word of Genesis 3:5
28. How the world came to be.
30. What God did on the seventh day.
32. Hello.
33. Created on the sixth day.
34. Pail handle.
37. All the evolutionists has to believe in.
39. What God created first. Genesis 1:1
42. God \_\_\_\_ Adam and Eve from the garden. Genesis 3:24
43. To leave.

**Down**

1. The first man.
2. The first book of the Bible.
3. What separates man from God.
4. Garden spot. Genesis 2:8
5. First word. Genesis 3:24
6. Most used word at the beginning of a verse in Genesis 1.
7. What man is made from. Genesis 2:7
12. Seventh word of Genesis 2:7
13. Another name for the devil. Revelation 12:9
15. What book tells of the fall of the devil.
17. Cain was a \_\_\_ of the ground. Genesis 4:2
19. Things created on the fifth day could do this.
21. The first word in the Bible.
22. The serpent was more \_\_\_\_\_. Genesis 3:3
24. a month of the year.
27. "Let there be \_\_\_\_". Genesis 1:3
28. This came before the egg.
29. Toward.
31. Cain's brother.
35. "... whose \_\_\_\_ is in itself. Genesis 1:11
36. Where the Dead Sea Scrolls were found.
38. Created on the third day.
40. Abbreviation for Exodus.
41. Symbol for nickel.

## 6. The Law

God is an unchanging God (Malachi 3:6). His character in his nature remains the same, regardless of the passing of time or happenings. He is a loving God and full of mercy, but he is also a God of vengeance and wrath.

Although God's attributes never change, he does sometimes change the manner in which he deals with people. What God commanded one individual or group to do 11. The time is not necessarily required of another individual or group in another period of time.

When God gave the Law (to Moses), he gave it to a specific group of people (Israel) for a specific amount of time (till "all was fulfilled") and for specific reasons (to act as a schoolmaster,) to expose sinfulness, to regulate daily life, etc.).

Notes

**MONDAY****Purpose of the Law**

The Law, contained in the first five books of the Old Testament, had a number of purposes.

1. It was given to regulate the internal affairs of Israel.
2. It was a “schoolmaster.” Or teacher, to bring Israel to recognize Christ when he came.
3. It gave the people a “knowledge” of their sinful condition and verified their guiltiness before God.

The Law was to regulate man’s relationship with man, his relationship to God, in his relationship with his environment.

**Romans 3:19-20**

Now we know that what things \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ saith, it saith to \_\_\_\_\_ who are under the \_\_\_\_\_ : that \_\_\_\_\_ may be stopped, and \_\_\_\_\_ the world may become \_\_\_\_\_ before God. Therefore by the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ there shall no \_\_\_\_\_ be \_\_\_\_\_ in his sight: for by the \_\_\_\_\_ is the \_\_\_\_\_ of sin.

**Galatians 3:24**

Wherefore the \_\_\_\_\_ was our \_\_\_\_\_ to bring us unto \_\_\_\_\_, that we \_\_\_\_\_ be \_\_\_\_\_ by \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the New Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### No Divisions in the Law

As we understand the Scriptures, Old Testament and New Testament included, the Law cannot be subdivided. That is, there are no Divisions as to “moral” law and “ceremonial” law. We would be obligated to either keep all of the Law or else none of the law at all. If we were required to keep any part of the Law, we would be required to keep all of it.

Many believe the Ten Commandments are basic commands for the Christian. However, let us not forget that there are more than 300 other laws contained in the Law of Moses. If we must keep the 10, we must keep the other 300.

#### James 2:10

For \_\_\_\_\_ shall keep the \_\_\_\_\_, and yet \_\_\_\_\_ in one \_\_\_\_\_, he is \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.

#### John 7:19

Did not \_\_\_\_\_ give you the \_\_\_\_\_, and yet \_\_\_\_\_ of you \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_? Why go \_\_\_\_\_ about to \_\_\_\_\_ me?

#### Hebrews 10:28

He that despised \_\_\_\_\_ law \_\_\_\_\_ without \_\_\_\_\_ under two or three \_\_\_\_\_:

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the New Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****Law Never Given to Gentiles**

The Bible recognizes two very distinct groups of people -- Jews and Gentiles. Jews were descendants of Adam; everybody else is a Gentile.

The law was never instituted for Gentile nations. When Gentile did deserve to become obedient to the Law, he would become a "proselyte" Jew. Then is, he was not a Jew nationally or by birth, but he could become one by obedience to the law.

**Romans 2:14**

*For when the \_\_\_\_\_, which have \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, do by \_\_\_\_\_ the things contained in the \_\_\_\_\_, these, having \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, are a law unto themselves:*

**Romans 9:4**

*Who are \_\_\_\_\_; to whom \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_, and the giving of the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and the \_\_\_\_\_;*

**Romans 3:1-2**

What \_\_\_\_\_ then hath the \_\_\_\_\_? or what profit is there of  
 \_\_\_\_\_? Much every way: \_\_\_\_\_, because that unto \_\_\_\_\_ were  
 \_\_\_\_\_ the oracles of God.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the New Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****The prophets**

In the Old Testament, God used the prophets to convey his message to the people. These people were sometimes given new and unique revelations to meet specific needs at a specific time. At other times, they simply rehearsed the written law to the people of God and expected it to be carried out.

However, with the beginning of the New Testament, the Old Testament prophets ceased to be functional as God's spokesman.

**Luke 16:16**

The \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were until \_\_\_\_\_: since that \_\_\_\_\_ the kingdom of  
 \_\_\_\_\_ is preached, and every \_\_\_\_\_ into it.

**Hebrews 1:1-2**

God, who at \_\_\_\_\_ times and in \_\_\_\_\_ manners spake in time \_\_\_\_\_ unto the fathers by the \_\_\_\_\_, Hath in these \_\_\_\_\_ days spoken unto us by his \_\_\_\_\_, whom he hath \_\_\_\_\_ heir of all things, by \_\_\_\_\_ also he \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_;

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the New Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Law Fulfilled**

With the coming to earth of Jesus Christ, the Law was fulfilled. What this means is that Jesus Christ did not violate any portion of the Law and met the demands of the Law for sinlessness. Not one “jot” nor “title” of the Law passed away until the complete Law was fulfilled. It was then “nailed” to the cross at the death of Christ. Thus, Christ “fulfilled” the Law, and, after its fulfilling, it was no longer needed.

**Matthew 5:18**

For \_\_\_\_\_ I say unto you, Till \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ pass, one \_\_\_\_\_ or one \_\_\_\_\_ shall in no wise \_\_\_\_\_ from the law, till all be \_\_\_\_\_.

**Colossians 2:14**

\_\_\_\_\_ out the handwriting of \_\_\_\_\_ that was \_\_\_\_\_ us,  
 which was \_\_\_\_\_ to us, and \_\_\_\_\_ it \_\_\_\_\_ of the way, \_\_\_\_\_ it to  
 his \_\_\_\_\_;

**Hebrews 8:13**

In that he \_\_\_\_\_, A new \_\_\_\_\_, he hath made the \_\_\_\_\_ old. Now that  
 which \_\_\_\_\_ and waxeth \_\_\_\_\_ is ready to \_\_\_\_\_ away.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first twenty books of the New Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

**Word Find**

2 Timothy 2:15. Almost all of the words contained in this verse are included in this acrostic. Can you find them?



**Words in the Puzzle**

DIVIDING  
RIGHTLY  
THYSELF  
WORKMAN  
NOT

THE  
WORD  
GOD  
THAT  
UNTO

ASHAMED  
SHEW  
TRUTH  
TO  
APPROVED

MAN  
NEEDETH  
STUDY

## 7. The Ending

Almost every new covenant's attention is soon drawn to the book of Revelation and the mystery of "in time" events. It is not the purpose of this lesson to put all these things into chronological order, nor are we setting out to list all the events that will happen prior to and during the time of Christ's coming. It is the purpose of this lesson to examine a few events surrounding the return of Christ and to investigate what these events will mean to the saved and the unsaved.

Hundreds of books and thousands of sermons have been written expounding as to when and how Christ will return. Many of the writers and speakers differ drastically in their opinions concerning these events. However, we will set down some positive Biblical facts that will help you get a sense of what will be happening at the end of this age.

Notes

**MONDAY****The Promise**

When Christ left this earth (Christians call this event the “ascension”), he left his church behind, but he made it very clear to them that he would return for them. He has gone to prepare a place for us, and when he is ready, he will return and “... Receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.”  
John 14:3

The men who actually saw him ascend into heaven are dead. Christ promised to return was not just for them, but for all believers from all ages. We call this future event the “rapture”.

**John 14:28**

Ye have \_\_\_\_\_ how I \_\_\_\_\_ unto you, I \_\_\_\_\_ away, and come \_\_\_\_\_ unto you. If ye \_\_\_\_\_ me, ye would \_\_\_\_\_, because I said, I \_\_\_\_\_ unto the \_\_\_\_\_: for my \_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_ than I.

**Matthew 24:37**

But as the days of \_\_\_\_\_ were, so shall also the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ be.

**Matthew 24:42**

\_\_\_\_\_ therefore: for ye \_\_\_\_\_ not what \_\_\_\_\_ your \_\_\_\_\_ doth come.

**Matthew 26:64**

\_\_\_\_\_ saith unto him, Thou hast said: \_\_\_\_\_ I say unto you, \_\_\_\_\_ shall ye see the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ sitting on the \_\_\_\_\_ hand of \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the New Testament and write out the next 2.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### The Departure

Christ was born about 6 B.C. and ascended back to heaven about 26-29 A.D. From about the age of 30, he spent the next 3-4 years of his life among men as described in the 4 Gospels - - Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. After his death, burial, and resurrection, Christ rejoined his small group of followers (disciples), and it was while they were looking on that he ascended back to heaven.

The small church (about 120 persons) that he left behind had specific instructions from Jesus himself concerning what they were to do after he went back to the Father. Those instructions were for them to wait in Jerusalem until the promise he had made came to pass. The promise was the Holy Spirit would give them the power they needed to go into all the world and preach the gospel.

#### Mark 16:19

So then after the \_\_\_\_\_ had spoken unto \_\_\_\_\_, he was \_\_\_\_\_ up into \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ on the right \_\_\_\_\_ of God.

#### Luke 24:50-51

And he \_\_\_\_\_ them out as far as to \_\_\_\_\_, and he \_\_\_\_\_ up his hands, and \_\_\_\_\_ them. And it came to \_\_\_\_\_, while he \_\_\_\_\_ them, he was \_\_\_\_\_ from them, and \_\_\_\_\_ up into \_\_\_\_\_.

#### Acts 1:9

And when he had \_\_\_\_\_ these things, \_\_\_\_\_ they \_\_\_\_\_, he was \_\_\_\_\_ up; and a \_\_\_\_\_ received him \_\_\_\_\_ of their \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the New Testament and write out the next 2.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****The Beginning of the End**

The church is been given the responsibility of taking care of the Lord's business, under his leadership, while he is away. The church is a "steward" (manager) of possessions and affairs of the Lord. However, there is coming a time when Christ will return and require an accounting of what he left in the hands of his stewards.

The day of his return will begin much like any other day, but those who were asleep in Jesus (the Scripture often refers to those who are dead as "asleep") and whose spirits are with him now will suddenly come out of their graves and instantly be transformed in the new bodies like his. If we are alive at the time of his coming, our bodies will be changed, also, to be like his body. The new bodies we will have will be perfect, without sin, and never be sick or die. Together, we will all be called upwards to meet the Lord in the air.

**I Thessalonians 4:13-17**

But I \_\_\_\_\_ not have you to be \_\_\_\_\_, brethren, \_\_\_\_\_ them which are \_\_\_\_\_, that ye \_\_\_\_\_ not, even as \_\_\_\_\_ which have no \_\_\_\_\_. For if we \_\_\_\_\_ that Jesus \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ again, even so them also which \_\_\_\_\_ in Jesus will \_\_\_\_\_ bring with \_\_\_\_\_. For this we say unto you by the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_, that we which are \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ unto the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord shall not \_\_\_\_\_ them which are \_\_\_\_\_. For the Lord \_\_\_\_\_ shall \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven with a \_\_\_\_\_, with the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_, and with the \_\_\_\_\_ of God: and the \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ shall rise \_\_\_\_\_: Then we which are \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ shall be caught up \_\_\_\_\_ with them in the \_\_\_\_\_, to meet the Lord in the \_\_\_\_\_: and so shall we \_\_\_\_\_ be with the \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- |           |           |           |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1) _____  | 2) _____  | 3) _____  | 4) _____  | 5) _____  |
| 6) _____  | 7) _____  | 8) _____  | 9) _____  | 10) _____ |
| 11) _____ | 12) _____ | 13) _____ | 14) _____ | 15) _____ |
| 16) _____ | 17) _____ | 18) _____ | 19) _____ | 20) _____ |
| 21) _____ | 22) _____ | 23) _____ | 24) _____ | 25) _____ |
- 
- |          |          |          |
|----------|----------|----------|
| 1) _____ | 2) _____ | 3) _____ |
| 4) _____ | 5) _____ |          |

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the New Testament and write out the next 2.

- |           |           |           |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1) _____  | 2) _____  | 3) _____  | 4) _____  | 5) _____  |
| 6) _____  | 7) _____  | 8) _____  | 9) _____  | 10) _____ |
| 11) _____ | 12) _____ | 13) _____ | 14) _____ | 15) _____ |
| 16) _____ | 17) _____ | 18) _____ | 19) _____ | 20) _____ |
| 21) _____ | 22) _____ | 23) _____ | 24) _____ | 25) _____ |
- 
- |          |          |
|----------|----------|
| 1) _____ | 2) _____ |
|----------|----------|

**THURSDAY****The Final Events of this Age**

After all the saved people have been taken out of this world (rapture), events will begin to happen very quickly. To place these in exact order is not the purpose of this lesson, but we will try to be as accurate as possible.

1. The man of sin (antichrist) will have already set up his kingdom.
2. The saved will be taken out (rapture).
3. The covenant that the Man of sin made with the Jews will be broken (whether this is before or after the rapture is unclear).
4. A. The time will start (actually we will already be in the midst of this time) called the "Great Tribulation".
5. 144,000 Jews will be saved and sealed (marked by God) so that Satan cannot destroy them for the next 3-and-1-half years.
6. God's wrath will be poured out on this earth.
7. Satan will be angry with the Jews (the 144,000) and seek to kill them.
8. The mark of the beast will be instituted by the antichrist.
9. The two witnesses of God will walk the earth.
10. Christ will return with his saints (who had been in heaven during the Tribulation) to establish his kingdom on earth during a 1000-year period known as the Millennial Reign.

**II Thessalonians 2:3**

Let no man \_\_\_\_\_ you by any \_\_\_\_\_: for that day shall \_\_\_\_\_ come, except there come a \_\_\_\_\_ away \_\_\_\_\_, and that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ be \_\_\_\_\_, the son of \_\_\_\_\_;

**II Peter 3:3-4**

Knowing this \_\_\_\_\_, that there shall \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ days \_\_\_\_\_, walking after their own \_\_\_\_\_, And saying, \_\_\_\_\_ is the \_\_\_\_\_ of his \_\_\_\_\_? for since the \_\_\_\_\_ fell \_\_\_\_\_, all things \_\_\_\_\_ as they were from the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_.

**Revelation 1:7**

Behold, he cometh with \_\_\_\_\_; and every \_\_\_\_\_ shall see him, and they also which \_\_\_\_\_ him: and all \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ shall \_\_\_\_\_ because of \_\_\_\_\_. Even so, Amen.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the New Testament and write out the next 2.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****The End of the Beginning**

When Christ returns to this earth with his saints, he will bind Satan for 1,000 years. This is the period in which he will rule the earth with a “rod of iron” (justice and equality WILL prevail or meet with the strong rebuke and authority of Christ himself).

There will be at least two distinct groups of people who enter this new kingdom: those who were raptured when Christ came back for his people, and those 144,000 Jews who went through the Great Tribulation. There is a third group that many say will enter this kingdom, this being any who may have made it through this terrible Tribulation. In their physical bodies.

During this 1,000-year rulership of Christ, he will sit on his throne in the city of Jerusalem. He will already have given out his rewards, and how well we served him during our lifetimes on earth will determine our places of honor and responsibility in his kingdom.

There will be some who entered this 1,000 years in their old, natural physical bodies. (Remember that those who were raptured have a “glorified body” - - one that cannot sin or be destroyed.) These people who still have natural bodies will marry and give birth to children (unlike those who have glorified bodies, who are “like the Angels of heaven who neither marry nor are given in marriage”).

At the end of this thousand years, Satan will be set free, and he will immediately take up where he left off 1000 years earlier before he was chained. He will successfully deceive some of those who were born in the FLESH and try the muster and Army to defeat Christ. However, this attempt will be met with the

wrath and force of an Almighty God, and he will be stopped completely. It is at this time that he will be cast alive into the lake of fire.

At about the same time, a “Great White Brown” of judgment will be set up where those through the “ages” who did not have Christ as Savior will be judged according to their WORKS and will be cast into the lake of fire with the devil.

Christ will then create a New Heaven and a New Earth where the curse on the earth, the tears of man, and the former things will no longer be remembered.

### Revelation 2:26-27

And he that \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ my works unto the \_\_\_\_\_, to him will I \_\_\_\_\_ power over the \_\_\_\_\_: And he shall \_\_\_\_\_ them with a \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_; as the \_\_\_\_\_ of a \_\_\_\_\_ shall they be \_\_\_\_\_ to shivers: \_\_\_\_\_ as I \_\_\_\_\_ of my \_\_\_\_\_.

### Revelation 20:11-12

And I saw a \_\_\_\_\_ white \_\_\_\_\_, and him that sat on it, from whose \_\_\_\_\_ the earth and the \_\_\_\_\_ fled away; and there was found \_\_\_\_\_ place for them. And I saw the \_\_\_\_\_, small and \_\_\_\_\_, stand before \_\_\_\_\_; and the \_\_\_\_\_ were opened: and another \_\_\_\_\_ was opened, which is the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_: and the dead \_\_\_\_\_ judged out of those things which were \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_, according to their \_\_\_\_\_.

### Revelation 21:1

And I \_\_\_\_\_ a new \_\_\_\_\_ and a new \_\_\_\_\_: for the \_\_\_\_\_ heaven and the \_\_\_\_\_ earth were \_\_\_\_\_ away; and there was \_\_\_\_\_ more \_\_\_\_\_.

### QUESTIONS:

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
  
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_
- 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first 25 books of the New Testament and write out the next 2.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
  
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_

Here is an exercise that may be harder than it looks. Match these names together.		
Genesis 17:5	Abra ____	1 ses
Genesis 30:24	Jos ____	2 on
Matthew 4:18	Pe ____	3 mon
1 Samuel 1:20	Sam ____	4 ham
Ruth 4:17	Jes ____	5 vi
Genesis 35:8	Deb ____	6 ilee
1 Kings 1:17	Sol ____	7 eph
Acts 7:58	Sam ____	8 ila
Matthew 1:16	Ms ____	9 ter
Genesis 12:15	Pha ____	10 rtha
Genesis 12:8	Bet ____	11 fus
Asked 18:2	Aqu ____	12 se
Romans 16:13	Ru ____	13 uel
Exodus 2:10	Mo ____	14 jah
Matthew 4:18	Si ____	15 ius
Luke 2:39	Gal ____	16 omon
Ezra 4:5	Dar ____	17 hel
1 Kings 17:1	Eli ____	18 orah
Luke 10:38	Ma ____	19 ul
Exodus 4:14	Aar ____	20 raoh
Genesis 29:34	Le ____	21 ry

## 8. Spiritual Counterfeits

This world has seen hundreds of “Christian” religions that claim the authority to act as representatives of an all-powerful God. Many of these groups believe they alone are authorized to speak and act for God. The question is - - how do you know who is really God’s spokesman? How do you detect the ones of God and the ones who were not of God? This is not nearly as hard a question as it may seem.

When tellers are trained to spot bogus money, the first thing they are taught is what the original looks like. A counterfeit is detected because it does not look like the original. Counterfeits imitate the original. Instead of trying to learn all the different Counterfeits, you simply need to know what the originals look like!

When trying to the side which church is the true church, we simply look at what the original church looked like. This lesson will describe in a general manner what the first church was like, its progression, and its division.

At the back of this lesson, you will find a chart identifying where many of the major denominations came from and those that have subsequently split off from these.

Notes

**MONDAY**

**The Foundation: Truth**

There must be a basis for determining what is right and what is wrong. Truth can be the only foundation upon which any religion can be built! The truth for any Christian (and any other religion, for that matter) is the Word of God. *“Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.” John 17:17.* Whenever any Christian organization deviates from this “original” truth, they cease to be Christ spokesman and become Counterfeits.

What are some of the foundational truths that identify Christ church from just another religious group? Following is a very brief description of what the original church taught. Compare “modern” churches to this, and see where they stand.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Believe that Jesus is God.  | 8. Believe that God created all things.                      |
| 2. Believe that the Bible is the Word of God.  | 9. Belief in real Heaven and real Hell.                      |
| 3. Believe that Jesus was born of a virgin.  | 10. Belief that God is a true when God.                      |
| 4. Belief that salvation is by grace alone apart from works.                         | 11. Belief that the saints and sinners will be resurrected.  |
| 5. Belief that the church is always local.   | 12. Belief in the 2nd coming of Christ.                      |
| 6. Belief that baptism is by immersion only by authority of the true church.         | 13. Belief that all men are sinners by nature.               |
| 7. Believe that the Lord's Supper is only for members of the local church taking it. | 14. Belief that the saint is secure in Christ forever.       |
|  | 15. Belief that all will be judged according to their works. |

**John 1:17**

For the \_\_\_\_\_ was given by \_\_\_\_\_, but \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ came by Jesus Christ.

**John 14:6**

\_\_\_\_\_ saith unto him, I am the \_\_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_: no man \_\_\_\_\_ unto the \_\_\_\_\_, but by me.

**QUESTIONS:**

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate the first 30 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### Deception by Perversion

Some claim the Bible to be old-fashioned, others say it is inaccurate and flawed, still, others have rewritten it to have it say just what they wanted to say. When man begins to contradict or change the truth that God's Word, as Satan did in the garden of Eden, then you can be assured they have perverted the very foundation on which they and you stand! The New World Translation, the Living Bible, or the Readers Digest Bible, as well as a host of other "Bibles", are all perversions of the Word of God. Many were designated to support a doctrinal position that the original word of God did not contain.

When man began to have "revelations" from God-beware! When churches deny those basic principles is already set forth-beware! If any claim authority from God and accept another book besides the Bible as a rule of faith and practice-beware! When man set themselves up as rulers or dictators over God's people and claim to have the final word-beware!

You have the right and responsibility to check out whatever an individual or church teaches. You must do this by the use of the Word of God. Do so!

#### II Corinthians 2:17

*For we are not as \_\_\_\_\_, which \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of God: but as of \_\_\_\_\_, but as of God, in the \_\_\_\_\_ of God \_\_\_\_\_ we in Christ.*

#### Titus 1:9

*Holding \_\_\_\_\_ the faithful \_\_\_\_\_ as he hath been \_\_\_\_\_, that he may be able by sound \_\_\_\_\_ both to \_\_\_\_\_ and to \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_.*

#### I Peter 2:2

*As \_\_\_\_\_ babes, desire the \_\_\_\_\_ milk of the \_\_\_\_\_, that ye may grow \_\_\_\_\_:*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 30 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****The Broken “Branches”**

Early in the history of the church, there were divisions and factions. Consequently, there have been many “broken branches” from those who possess the truth. In fact, Paul and John dealt with just these sorts of factions. In I Corinthians 3:3-9, we read a division among the church members as to which of the leaders’ baptisms was the best. Then John (3 John) spoke of an individual who wanted to have rule over the brethren. (Diotrephus loved to have the preeminence among the brethren.)

There came a split later in the Lord’s church, about 250 A.D., over some minor and some major issues. The group that pulled away from the truth continued their downward spiral and lies to distortions. Soon they were teaching salvation was in the church, sprinkling babies for their salvation, telling God’s people they could lose their salvation, etc. Virtually every doctrine that the true church held dear was denied or perverted by this apostate group.

Looking at the chart in the back, you can track many of these divisions. The true church will follow the bottom line.

**I John 2:19**

hey went out \_\_\_\_\_ us, but they were \_\_\_\_\_ of us; for if they had been \_\_\_\_\_ us, they would no doubt have \_\_\_\_\_ with us: but they went \_\_\_\_\_, that they might be made \_\_\_\_\_ that they were \_\_\_\_\_ all of us.

**I Timothy 4:1**

Now the Spirit speaketh \_\_\_\_\_, that in the \_\_\_\_\_ times some shall \_\_\_\_\_ from the \_\_\_\_\_, giving heed to \_\_\_\_\_ spirits, and \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_;

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 30 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
  
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_
- 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY**

**Major Denominations - - There Beginnings**

it is difficult to trace the history of some of the “major” Christian denominations and almost impossible to settle with any certainty the date of many of the smaller denominations. We can know about what time they began and where they came from, but time and circumstances has obscured much of their exact history.

The following is a partial list of when some of the major denominations were formed and some of their “branches”. Remember, if the group cannot trace its history through a true church, then they have no authority to preach the gospel to the world.

- Landmark Baptist - Christ began on the shores of Galilee, A.D. 26-29.
- Catholic – 250 - split from the true church.
- Great Catholic – 869 - split from the Roman Catholic Church.
- Lutheran – 1530 - split from the Roman Catholic.
- Church of England – 1531 - split from Roman Catholic.
- Methodist – 1740 - split from the church of England.
- Pentecostal - 1898 - split from Methodist??
- Presbyterian – 1541 - split from Roman Catholic.
- Church of Christ (Disciple of Christ)-1823-split from Presbyterians.
- Congregationalist – 1602 - split from Catholic.
- Mennonite – 1683 - claims history from the Anabaptist but were not part of the group.
- Brethren - 1708 - organize themselves but claim history from the Baptist.

**Matthew 16:18**

*And I say also unto thee, That thou art \_\_\_\_\_, and upon this \_\_\_\_\_ I will build \_\_\_\_\_; and the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ shall not \_\_\_\_\_ against it.*

**Ephesians 2:20**

*And are \_\_\_\_\_ upon the \_\_\_\_\_ of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ \_\_\_\_\_ being the \_\_\_\_\_;*

**Ephesians 3:21**

*Unto \_\_\_\_\_ be \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ by Christ Jesus throughout \_\_\_\_\_ ages, world \_\_\_\_\_ end. Amen.*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 30 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
  
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_
- 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

## **FRIDAY**

### **Truth vs. Error**

The church has a tremendous obligation to teach others the Word of God. There is no other means by which we can extract them from the grips of false religion. With love and patience, we are to boldly proclaim these truths that were given to the early church. With this responsibility to go into all the world and preach this truth comes also the perils from doing so.

Paul was imprisoned, beaten, mobbed, stone, and left to defend himself before other enemies. When engaged in such an undertaking as Christ has left the church, you need to be aware of the cost of such a task. The rest can be great, but the reward will be even greater. Souls hang in the balance and it may be you that God will use to lead them to the truth.

One of the great problems the church must overcome when proclaiming the truth is religion! Many people are religious, but few know Christ. Many are part of the church but you belong to the Lord's church. Remember it is up to the true church to spread the truth to this world. How can we expect a group of people who have perverted the truth to preach the truth?

### **Jude 3**

*Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the \_\_\_\_\_ salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and \_\_\_\_\_ you that ye should \_\_\_\_\_ for the \_\_\_\_\_ which was \_\_\_\_\_ delivered unto the \_\_\_\_\_.*

### **Hebrews 2:1**

*Therefore we ought to give the more \_\_\_\_\_ heed to the things which we have \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ time we \_\_\_\_\_ let them \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 30 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 5.

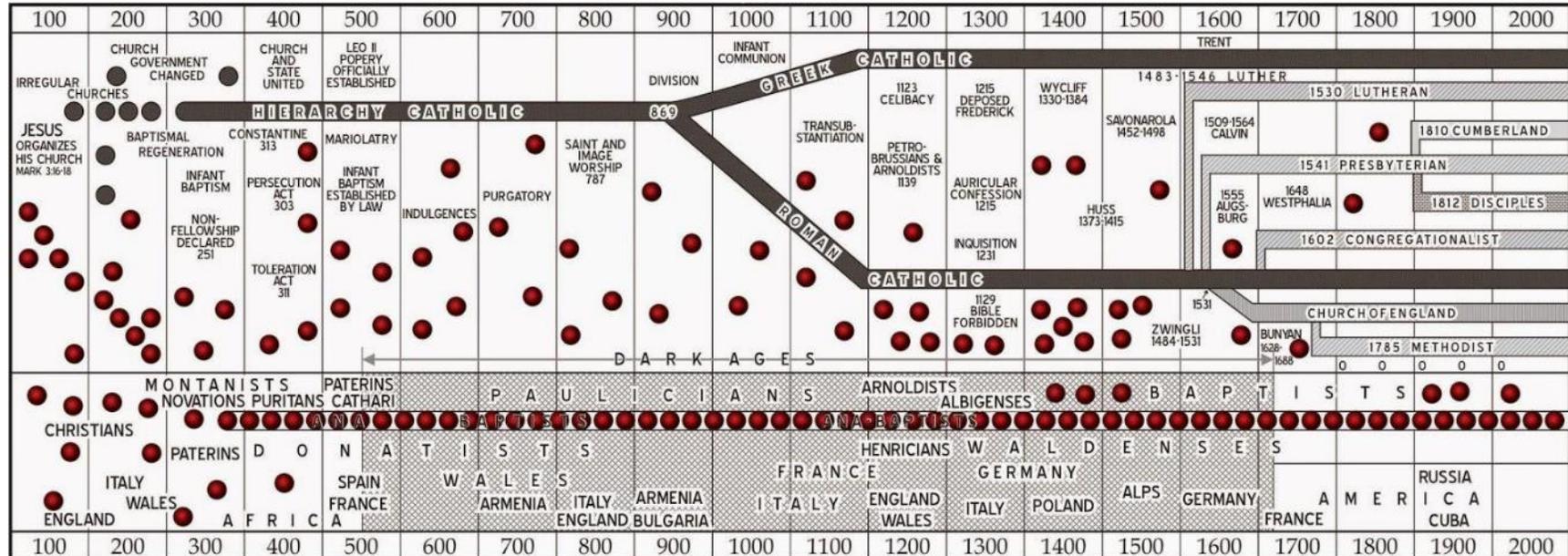
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

# THE TRAIL OF BLOOD

By Dr. J. M. Carroll



## Explanation of the Chart

By Dr. J. M. Carroll

Illustrating the history of the Baptist churches from the time of their founder, the Lord Jesus Christ, until the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

1. The purpose of this book and chart is to show according to history that Baptists have an unbroken line of churches since Christ and have fulfilled his prophecy - "I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST IT." In the irregular churches is clearly seen the growth of Catholicism and Protestantism. Baptists are not Protestants since they did not come out of the Catholic Church.

2. The numbers at the top and bottom represent 20 centuries. The first vertical line is A.D. 1, and the second A.D. 100, and so on.

3. The horizontal lines at the bottom had between them the nicknames were given to Baptists during the passing years in Ages - innovations, Montanists, politicians, and Waldenses.

4. THE RED CIRCLES REPRESENT BAPTIST CHURCHES beginning with the first church at Jerusalem, founded by Christ during His earthly ministry, and out of which came the churches of Judea, Antioch, and others. The red indicates they were persecuted. Despite the bitterness of opposition and persecution Baptist Churches are found in every age. The first nickname given to them was Christians, the next Ana-Baptists, and so on. You'll notice that the dark ages are

represented by a dark space. Even during this time, you will notice a continual line of churches called Ana-Baptists. They were continually and bitterly persecuted even unto death by the Catholics. Near the end of the 16<sup>th</sup> Century, the Ana was dropped and they were simply called Baptists.

5. THE BLACK CIRCLES REPRESENT BAPTIST CHURCHES INTO WHICH ERROR CAME AND ARE THEREFORE CALLED - IRREGULAR CHURCHES. The first error was the church Government -Pastors assumed authority not given them by Christ. Pastors of larger churches claim authority over other smaller churches. Thus in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Century in the Roman Hierarchy was est. The Emperor Constantine issued a call in 313 inviting all churches to send representatives to form a council. The red churches - - that is Baptist Churches - - refuse the invitation but the irregular churches responded. The Emperor was made the head of the group of churches known as irregular churches became the State Church. The Emperor continued to head the churches until Leo II claimed authority as the successor of Peter. Thus is seeing how the error in church Government developed into Popery. In the 16<sup>th</sup> century, the Protestant Churches began to come out of the Roman Catholic Church. They are called Protestants because they protested against the errors of Catholicism.

6. It was in the year 251 that Baptist Churches declared non-fellowship with irregular churches. They refused to accept Baptism administered in infancy or for Salvation and thus came the oldest nickname -Ana-Baptists which means rebaptizers.

*Copyrighted 1931 by Ashland Ave., Baptist Church, Lexington, Ky. (Used by permission)*



**Unscramble these letters to form names.  
People found in the Bible.**

unshel _____ tahann _____ asmo _____ eukel _____ jssee _____ tepila _____ medas _____ ahtram _____ awanedr _____ titsu _____ leoj _____ garrh _____ ile _____ ymra _____ leba _____ susje _____ ochen _____ luas _____ aalb _____ jbo _____	asearc _____ mesaj _____ aupl _____ quilaa _____ liady _____ noism _____ divad _____ aamd _____ vee _____ saa _____ jued _____ tthaewm _____ basabrna _____ kram _____ machi _____ hoanj _____ nnaas _____ osephj _____ hems _____ nad _____
--	---

## 9. The Christian Walk

I hope that if you progressed this far in these lessons that you know Christ as YOUR personal savior. Because you have been “born again”, there are guidelines and standards that God expects you to live up to.

A Christian looks pretty much like any other individual you see every day. Should someone meet you on the street, he might never take a second look, in fact, the clothes, or hairstyle, even the kind of car they drive might be the same as yours. If there are no “distinguishing” marks on the Christian to identify them as such, how would those you meet know you are Christian?

A Christian’s “walk” (the word “walk” simply means a person’s conduct or manner in which he lives his life) will set him apart from the rest of the world. The way he handles lives everyday stresses should be different from the way a non-Christian reacts. What do you do when everyone turns on you and everything turns out wrong? Do you act as Jesus Christ did, or will circumstances get the best of you?

This lesson will deal, on a very broad basis, with how Christians should and should not conduct themselves.

Notes

**MONDAY****Where You Once Walked**

Before you are saved, your “major” was corrupt. There was not one good thing about you. You were “dead” in trespasses and sin. No matter what you did or how you hard tried, you could never do one thing that would please God. You may not have acted as badly as some people were acting, but your “nature” (your character and B) was just as sinful as theirs was. Even if you had never told a lie (and this is unlikely), your nature was still that of the liars. You may never have committed murder, but again, your nature was still that of the most gruesome murder of all time! You were born with this nature and followed its way because nowhere within you was the ability to do right.

Then Christ came into your heart and took up residence. This “indwelling” of God gives you the ability to do what was pleasing in the sight of God.

**Ephesians 2:1-3**

*And you hath he \_\_\_\_\_, who were \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_;  
Wherein in \_\_\_\_\_ past ye \_\_\_\_\_ according to the \_\_\_\_\_ of this \_\_\_\_\_,  
according to the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_, the spirit that now \_\_\_\_\_  
in the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_: Among whom also we \_\_\_\_\_ had our  
\_\_\_\_\_ in times \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ of our \_\_\_\_\_, fulfilling  
the \_\_\_\_\_ of the flesh and of the \_\_\_\_\_; and were by \_\_\_\_\_ the children of  
\_\_\_\_\_, even as \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 35 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 4.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
- 31) \_\_\_\_\_ 32) \_\_\_\_\_ 33) \_\_\_\_\_ 34) \_\_\_\_\_ 35) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_
- 4) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

## **TUESDAY**

### **Walking Without Fear**

There is a result of a lack of faith. It is not at all uncommon for Christians to go through times of fear in their Christian life. Many of these fears arise from not knowing or not understanding what the Bible says. Some Christians don't know the answers to their problems, nor do they know where to go for the answers they seek. Sometimes they are unsure about their very salvation, or question what specific plans God has for their lives. Rest assured that if this is your situation, there are many who have gone before you.

In time and as you study, these fears will give way to confidence. The more you know about God, the more confidence you have in him.

Following are a few scriptures that describe the promises that God will always be there for us, even (maybe we should say especially) in times of doubt.

#### **Psalms 27:1**

*The \_\_\_\_\_ is my \_\_\_\_\_ and my \_\_\_\_\_; whom shall I \_\_\_\_\_? the LORD is the \_\_\_\_\_ of my \_\_\_\_\_; of whom shall I be \_\_\_\_\_?*

#### **Psalms 56:1-3**

*Be \_\_\_\_\_ unto me, O \_\_\_\_\_: for man would \_\_\_\_\_ me up; he \_\_\_\_\_ daily \_\_\_\_\_ me. Mine \_\_\_\_\_ would daily \_\_\_\_\_ me up: for they be \_\_\_\_\_ that fight against me, O thou most \_\_\_\_\_.  
 What time I am \_\_\_\_\_, I will \_\_\_\_\_ in thee.*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 35 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 4.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_  
 31) \_\_\_\_\_ 32) \_\_\_\_\_ 33) \_\_\_\_\_ 34) \_\_\_\_\_ 35) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
 4) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****Walk With Character**

The character of a Christian is different from the person of the world (a lost person). Within the Christian is an old nature (sin nature), but with the new birth comes another nature. The Holy Spirit of God himself lives within the Christian. He directs, leads, motivates, comforts, and seals, among other things.

He gives us a new character, as described in Galatians 5:22, the essence of which is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. These God-like qualities enable us to walk like Christ will; without them, we would be like the rest of the world, engaged in our selfish desires and lust.

**II Corinthians 5:17**

*Therefore if any \_\_\_\_\_ be in \_\_\_\_\_, he is a \_\_\_\_\_ : old things are \_\_\_\_\_ away; behold, \_\_\_\_\_ things are \_\_\_\_\_ new.*

**Ephesians 4:24**

And that ye \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ man, which after \_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_ in  
righteousness and true \_\_\_\_\_.

**Galatians 6:15**

For in \_\_\_\_\_ neither circumcision \_\_\_\_\_ any thing, nor  
uncircumcision, but a \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 35 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 4.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_
- 31) \_\_\_\_\_ 32) \_\_\_\_\_ 33) \_\_\_\_\_ 34) \_\_\_\_\_ 35) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_
- 4) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_
- 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_
- 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_
- 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY**

**Walk With Confidence**

No matter how determined a person may be not to sin, sooner or later he will. We all have special weaknesses that make us vulnerable to certain sinful tendencies that don't affect others in the same way. What may be tempting to you may not attempt the Christian sitting next to you at all. These are weaknesses and temptations that are sometimes difficult to overcome. However, we must understand that "greater is he that is in you" than he (Satan) that is in the world.

The Christian has several enemies they must be on guard against: himself, the world, and Satan all launch an all-out attack against that which is of God.

We have overcome the world. Of course, it was not through our own efforts; rather, Christ overcame the world for us. We have nothing to fear from the world.

The Bible tells us that the Christians who are submitted to God can resist the Devil, and the Devil flee from him. The Christian is only as strong as his resilience upon God and His Word.

Jesus himself gave us instruction on how to handle the old man within us; *“Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.”* Matthew 16:24

### Galatians 5:16

*This I \_\_\_\_\_ then, \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_, and ye shall not \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_.*

### John 16:33

*These things I have \_\_\_\_\_ unto you, that in me ye might have \_\_\_\_\_. In the \_\_\_\_\_ ye shall have \_\_\_\_\_: but be of good \_\_\_\_\_; I have \_\_\_\_\_ the world.*

### I John 4:4

*Ye are of \_\_\_\_\_, little \_\_\_\_\_, and have \_\_\_\_\_ them: because \_\_\_\_\_ is he that is in \_\_\_\_\_, than he that is in the \_\_\_\_\_.*

### QUESTIONS:

Abbreviate the first 35 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 4.

- |           |           |           |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1) _____  | 2) _____  | 3) _____  | 4) _____  | 5) _____  |
| 6) _____  | 7) _____  | 8) _____  | 9) _____  | 10) _____ |
| 11) _____ | 12) _____ | 13) _____ | 14) _____ | 15) _____ |
| 16) _____ | 17) _____ | 18) _____ | 19) _____ | 20) _____ |
| 21) _____ | 22) _____ | 23) _____ | 24) _____ | 25) _____ |
| 26) _____ | 27) _____ | 28) _____ | 29) _____ | 30) _____ |
| 31) _____ | 32) _____ | 33) _____ | 34) _____ | 35) _____ |

- |          |          |          |
|----------|----------|----------|
| 1) _____ | 2) _____ | 3) _____ |
| 4) _____ |          |          |

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
 6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
 11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
 16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
 21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
 26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

## **FRIDAY**

### **Walking Like Christ**

To walk this Christ walk is a pretty big order, yet that is exactly what God expects us to do. The Christian Walk (the Christ-like walk) is supposed to imitate the character of Christ. Unless we are expressing the same character as Christ, then our life is not in tune with God's plan for us. We should stay away from places unbecoming to a Christian (unless it is for the purpose of spreading the gospel). We pray before our meals. We constantly tell others about Christ. We leave a holy and blameless life. Others are able to see Christ living within us. This may all sound great, but how you do all this?

First, you make yourself available to God. You may not know what course he wants you to travel, and you simply tell him of this doubt and tell him you are ready to do his bidding. Then, you begin to study his word. Maybe you won't understand it worse, but through prayer and meditation, God will enlighten. Then, you put into practice what you've learned through his word. For instance, if you read Hebrews 10:25 and learn that you are not to "forsake the assembling of yourselves together," then you put that in the practice. You go to church Sunday morning, Sunday night, and Wednesday night. Many have a tendency to "skip over" things that they don't like. However, if you were to grow and mature as a Christian, you learn one truth at a time, then you put it in the practice. You can't wait until you know ALL the truth before you put any in the practice.

#### **Colossians 2:6**

*As ye have therefore \_\_\_\_\_ Christ Jesus the \_\_\_\_\_, so \_\_\_\_\_ ye in him:*

#### **I John 2:6**

*He that \_\_\_\_\_ he \_\_\_\_\_ in him ought \_\_\_\_\_ also so to \_\_\_\_\_, even as \_\_\_\_\_ walked.*

#### **II Corinthians 5:7**

*(For we \_\_\_\_\_ by \_\_\_\_\_, not by \_\_\_\_\_:)*

**QUESTIONS:**

Abbreviate the first 35 books of the Old Testament and write out the next 4.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_ 28) \_\_\_\_\_ 29) \_\_\_\_\_ 30) \_\_\_\_\_  
31) \_\_\_\_\_ 32) \_\_\_\_\_ 33) \_\_\_\_\_ 34) \_\_\_\_\_ 35) \_\_\_\_\_

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_  
4) \_\_\_\_\_

Abbreviate all 27 books of the New Testament.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_ 2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_ 4) \_\_\_\_\_ 5) \_\_\_\_\_  
6) \_\_\_\_\_ 7) \_\_\_\_\_ 8) \_\_\_\_\_ 9) \_\_\_\_\_ 10) \_\_\_\_\_  
11) \_\_\_\_\_ 12) \_\_\_\_\_ 13) \_\_\_\_\_ 14) \_\_\_\_\_ 15) \_\_\_\_\_  
16) \_\_\_\_\_ 17) \_\_\_\_\_ 18) \_\_\_\_\_ 19) \_\_\_\_\_ 20) \_\_\_\_\_  
21) \_\_\_\_\_ 22) \_\_\_\_\_ 23) \_\_\_\_\_ 24) \_\_\_\_\_ 25) \_\_\_\_\_  
26) \_\_\_\_\_ 27) \_\_\_\_\_

T U W E O H S F T P L U Y D C S T D W M  
 G E E T R E S W M C O N F I D E N C E Q  
 E W A J W W E I T P V K W L T R L K C N  
 N Z K T D E N T T E E U H F U I E M N E  
 T Q N T Y H D H R G T C O E C S Z L A M  
 L C E E D W O O J E A H X N Y E D T R J  
 E U S P D O O U P P E A C E C D O Q E K  
 N E S R T E G T S T Q R V M H H U B P R  
 E L W H T I A F A R T A F I R S T Z M C  
 S O A Q H T I E O E I C U E I I U Y E H  
 S N E A F E P A A T K T E S S F D N T R  
 W G Y C G W S R T T I E E R T L T O O I  
 E S E W D X S J E S W R G E I E S S T S  
 T U L A H T E V M Q E D I U A S I R R T  
 Z F B R E O N I P B I S H P N J N E W I  
 T F A T M Q K P T T S L S E S O F P S A  
 H E R W F V E B A K T U F A G Y U T Y N  
 E R E G O T E J T P E F W J P R L S R W  
 W I N Q W B M L I S A N T O E S L O T A  
 Y N L T E V T E O L T I E Z W N E L H L  
 U G U P E R S O N A L S A V I O R R A K  
 E L V T B E C L S V A X Y A P E Y C T N

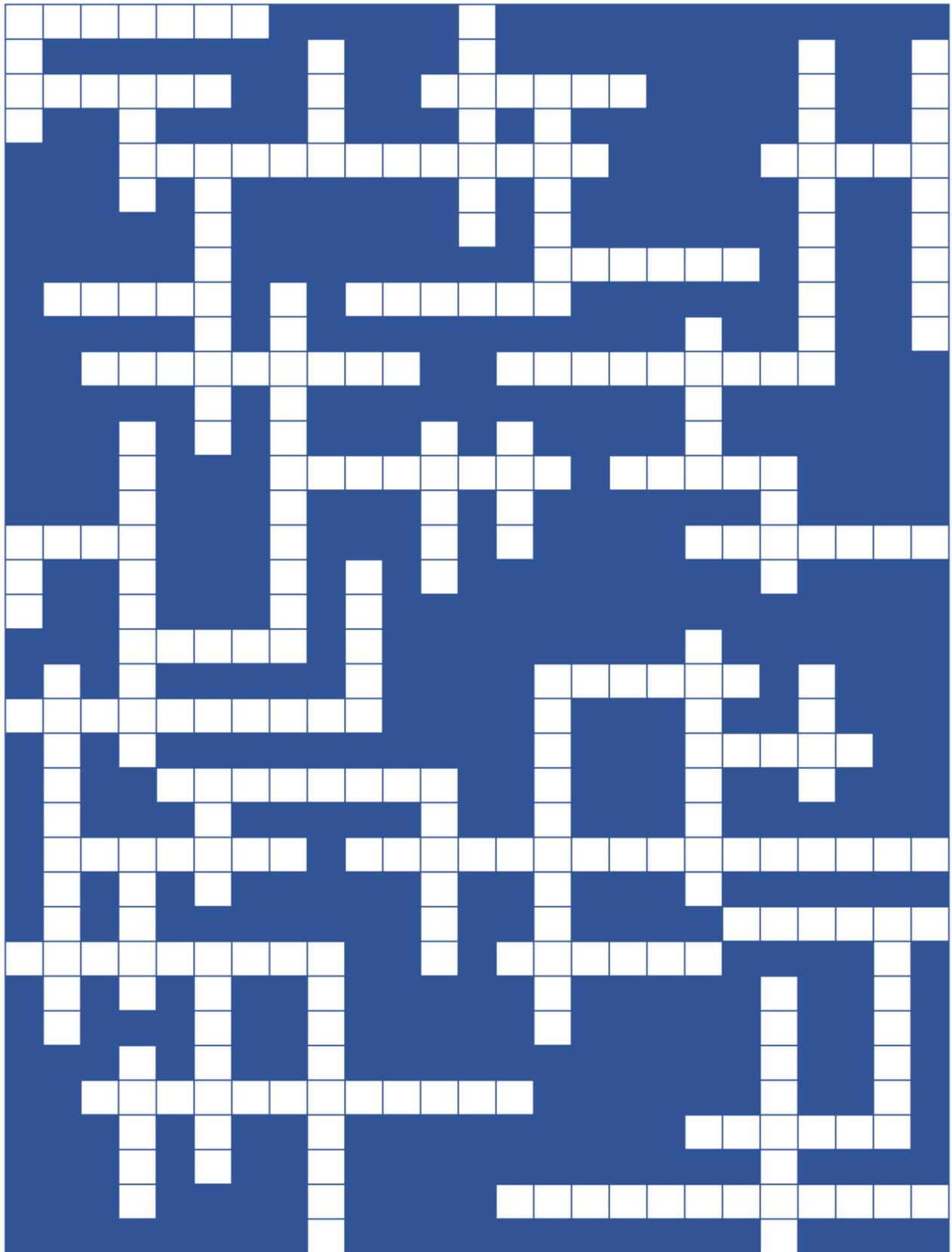
CHARACTER  
 CHRISTIAN WALK  
 CHRISTIANS  
 CONFIDENCE  
 ENEMIES  
 FAITH

GENTLENESS  
 GOODNESS  
 HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD  
 JOY  
 LONG SUFFERING  
 LOST PERSON

LOVE  
 MEEKNESS  
 PEACE  
 PERSONAL SAVIOR  
 SELFISH DESIRES  
 SINFUL

TEMPERANCE  
 TEMPTATIONS  
 TRESPASSES  
 VULNERABLE  
 WEAKNESS  
 WITHOUT FEAR

**BOOKS OF THE BIBLE**



## 10. Security

Almost every Christian will at some point out his or her salvation. This is not unusual! You may have thought that you were alone in the struggle with uncertainty, but rest assured it is a struggle almost every Christian is faced.

So how you deal with these doubts? How do you overcome these uncertainties? The purpose of this lesson is to answer these questions and set your mind and heart at rest.

First, you must answer this question: did I do what the Bible told me to do to obtain my salvation? Can I go back specific day that I gave my life to Christ, or have I always “felt” saved? Every born-again believer needs a spiritual birthday - - a time he can say “this is the day I was saying!” (You may not know the day of the month, or even the month of the year, but you remember the “time.”) Here’s what you need to ask yourself regarding that “birthday:”

1. Did you know you were a sinner?
2. did you know the Christ was/is the payment for your sins?
3. Did you TRUST him to deliver you from your sins?
4. Did you repent of your sins and ask Christ to come into your heart and save you?

If you did these things with the heart that was yielded to the drawing of the Holy Spirit, you are saved. There are no “yes,” no “and,” and no “but.” You did what the Bible told you to do in you can do no more! *“Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.” 1 John 5:1*

Notes

**MONDAY****How Can I Know for Sure?**

There are times when you may not “feel” saved. You must understand that your salvation does not depend on your “feelings”. In fact, it does not depend on you at all! Once you were “born again”, go salvation was taken out your hands placed into God’s hands. God has complete charge over it.

**John 10:28-29**

*“And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My father, which gave them the, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hands.”*

**You have his word on it**

If the Bible is the infallible (without error) Word of God, and it is, then you can rest comfortably in its promises. God did not live to you when He promised to keep you!

**I John 3:2**

*“Beloved, \_\_\_\_\_ are we the sons of God, and it does not yet appear we shall be: but we \_\_\_\_\_ that, when he shall appear, we \_\_\_\_\_ be like him; for we shall see him as he is.”*

Who will you believe, your feelings or God?

In the following Scriptures, note the keywords (circle them) and assure you of what God said and has already done.

**John 5:24**

*Verily, verily, I say unto \_\_\_\_\_, He that \_\_\_\_\_ my word, and \_\_\_\_\_ on him that sent me, \_\_\_\_\_ everlasting life, and shall \_\_\_\_\_ come into \_\_\_\_\_; but \_\_\_\_\_ passed from \_\_\_\_\_ unto \_\_\_\_\_.*

**I Peter 1:5**

*Who are \_\_\_\_\_ by the \_\_\_\_\_ of God through \_\_\_\_\_ unto \_\_\_\_\_ ready to be revealed in the \_\_\_\_\_ time.*

**John 6:47**

*Verily, verily, I say unto \_\_\_\_\_, He that \_\_\_\_\_ on me hath everlasting \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. According to John 5:24, who has eternal life? \_\_\_\_\_
2. According to I Peter 1:5, who was a Christian? \_\_\_\_\_

3. According to John 5:24, can a believer come into condemnation? \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### You Are Sealed by the Holy Spirit

In times past, a “seal” was placed on a letter or cargo being shipped by melting a piece of wax on the scene that opened the letter or box. The signet ring of the owner, or a stand used for that purpose, was then used to impress a recognizable design into this wax. If this wax seal was broken upon arrival, the receiver with no that the contents had been tampered with. This seal not only prevented tampering with the goods inside but also proved ownership, and authenticated the contents.

To assure you that no one can “tamper” with what belongs to God, He “sealed” you with His Holy Spirit. By this sealing, the Holy Spirit has insured that NO ONE can “tamper” with what belongs to the father!

The Devil would like nothing better than to destroy what belongs to God. However, God ensured that this would never happen when he gave us his Spirit.

#### Ephesians 1:3

*In whom ye also \_\_\_\_\_, after that ye heard the word of \_\_\_\_\_, the gospel of your \_\_\_\_\_: in whom also after that ye \_\_\_\_\_, ye were \_\_\_\_\_ with that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_,*

#### II Corinthians 1:22

*Who hath also \_\_\_\_\_ us, and given the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ in our \_\_\_\_\_.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. When was the Christian sealed?
2. With what was the Christian sealed?
3. Study question: What does “earnest” mean in II Corinthians 1:22?

---



---

## WEDNESDAY

### His Spirit Testifies to Your Spirit

God’s word is sure and steadfast, and in it he has promised to keep us safe in him. He gave us his spirit to “seal” us and thereby guarantee this promise. Using his word, God also testifies to us (speaks to us) by his spirit and lets us KNOW that we are his children.

Salvation is not a far-off event that we hope we will achieve someday. It is a present possession made possible through the blood of Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit, God, testifies to this fact. In fact, he alone, by the use of the Word, makes it possible for us to know that we ARE sons and daughters of God.

**Romans 8:16**

The \_\_\_\_\_ itself beareth \_\_\_\_\_ with our \_\_\_\_\_, that we \_\_\_\_\_ the children of God:

**I John 5:10**

He that \_\_\_\_\_ on the Son of God \_\_\_\_\_ the witness \_\_\_\_\_ himself: he that believeth \_\_\_\_\_ God hath made him a \_\_\_\_\_; because he \_\_\_\_\_ not the \_\_\_\_\_ that God gave of his Son.

**Hebrews 10:14-15**

For by \_\_\_\_\_ offering he hath perfected \_\_\_\_\_ them that are \_\_\_\_\_. Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_: for after that he had said before,

**QUESTIONS:**

1. How does God guarantee our salvation? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How does God "speak" to us? \_\_\_\_\_
3. If you do not believe in Christ, what did you make God? \_\_\_\_\_
4. How many offerings did it take to "perfect" the sons of God? \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****Understanding the New Birth**

Once a child is physically born into this world, there is nothing he or she can do to be "unborn". It is a physical impossibility to become "unborn". It is an event that took place in time and nothing can change that event. However, when questioned about the "new birth", many believe they can be "unborn" spiritually! When you are saved, your spirit was quite literally "born again", and there is nothing you or anyone else can do to make you "unborn". It is an event that takes place in time! For you to be certain of your security in Christ, it is imperative that you understand this point. There is no sin, the, or act they can make your spirit "unborn".

The new birth is executed and achieved by the Spirit of God, not through your efforts. Your part in salvation is believing - - God takes care of all the rest.

A child of God is born of the "seed" of God. God's Spirit quickens (makes alive) our old, dead spirit. Then the Holy Spirit of God remains IN us, and we cannot commit sin in our new spirit. We cannot sin in our Spirit because it is of God, and what is of God cannot sin. At the point of the new birth, we make on a new nature that lives in the same body with the old nature. One, the New Man, always does right; the other, the Old Man, must always be brought under control.

This does not mean that we do not send, because we still have a body that lusts to do wrong, but our NEW SPIRIT does not sin and THAT is what was born-again. At the resurrection we will get a NEW BODY, in our entire salvation (body and spirit) will be complete at that time.

**Romans 8:35**

Who shall \_\_\_\_\_ us from the love of \_\_\_\_\_? shall \_\_\_\_\_, or  
distress, or \_\_\_\_\_, or famine, or nakedness, or \_\_\_\_\_, or sword?

**Romans 8:37-39**

\_\_\_\_\_, in \_\_\_\_\_ these things we are \_\_\_\_\_ than conquerors \_\_\_\_\_ him that  
loved us. For I am \_\_\_\_\_, that \_\_\_\_\_ death, \_\_\_\_\_ life, \_\_\_\_\_ angels,  
\_\_\_\_\_ principalities, \_\_\_\_\_ powers, \_\_\_\_\_ things present, \_\_\_\_\_ things to come, \_\_\_\_\_  
height, \_\_\_\_\_ depth, \_\_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_\_ creature, shall be able to \_\_\_\_\_  
us from the love of God, which is \_\_\_\_\_ Christ Jesus our Lord.

**I John 5:18**

We \_\_\_\_\_ that whosoever is \_\_\_\_\_ of God \_\_\_\_\_ not; but he that is begotten of  
God keepeth himself, and that \_\_\_\_\_ one \_\_\_\_\_ him not.

**I John 3:9**

\_\_\_\_\_ is born of God doth \_\_\_\_\_ commit sin; for his \_\_\_\_\_ remaineth in him:  
and he \_\_\_\_\_ sin, \_\_\_\_\_ he is born of God.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. According to Romans 8:37, how do we conquer? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Can you lose your salvation by being “unborn”? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What can separate us from the love of God? \_\_\_\_\_
4. According to I John 3:8, can a child of God Spirit sin? \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Some Points to Ponder**

There are some logical questions that you should ask yourself and see how they stack up against the Word of God.

1. What sin can make be lost again?
  - ☛ If lying can make you lose your salvation, Abraham lied.
  - ☛ If murder can make you lose your salvation, David committed murder.
  - ☛ If the 9 the Lord can make you lose your salvation, Peter denied the Lord.
  - ☛ If idol worship can make you lose your salvation, Aaron worshipped idols.
  - ☛ Since the time you are saved, if you hit a lied, stolen, cheated, disobeyed God, or any other sin, if you could lose your salvation, wouldn't you have already lost it?
2. How do you become unborn?
3. If John 3:16 says you have eternal life, how long is eternal?
4. If we are in God's hands, who can plug us out?

**II Timothy 1:12**

For the which cause I also suffer these things: \_\_\_\_\_ I am not \_\_\_\_\_:  
 for I \_\_\_\_\_ whom I have believed, and am \_\_\_\_\_ that \_\_\_\_\_ is \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_  
 that which I have \_\_\_\_\_ unto him \_\_\_\_\_ that day.

**John 3:36**

He that \_\_\_\_\_ on the Son \_\_\_\_\_ everlasting life: and he that believeth \_\_\_\_\_  
 the Son shall \_\_\_\_\_ see \_\_\_\_\_; but the \_\_\_\_\_ of God abideth on him.

**I John 3:14**

We \_\_\_\_\_ that we \_\_\_\_\_ from death unto \_\_\_\_\_, because we \_\_\_\_\_  
 the brethren. He that \_\_\_\_\_ not his brother \_\_\_\_\_ in death.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. List to other scriptures that prove you are secure in Christ. \_\_\_\_\_
2. How are you born-again? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What part of you is born again? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Name from Romans 8:35-39 those things that cannot separate you from the love of God.

---



---

**INSTRUCTIONS:**

Following are several words used in the New Testament whose meaning you may not know. Look up the word in the Scripture Text given beside it, and try to decide its meaning from the list in the second column. Then, using your concordance, find another place in the New Testament where it is found.

- |                          |       |   |
|--------------------------|-------|---|
| 1. Luke 18:10 Pharisee   | _____ | Farmer  |
| 2. Luke 18:10 publican   | _____ | Army officer  |
| 3. Luke 4:16 synagogue   | _____ | A Jew who collected taxes for the Roman government.                       |
| 4. Luke 8:4 parable      | _____ | Member of a religious group of Jews during the time Jesus lived on earth. |
| 5. Luke 12:56 hypocrite  | _____ | Criminal  |
| 6. Luke 20:9 husbandman  | _____ | Tomb  |
| 7. Luke 20:46 scribe     | _____ | One who pretends to be good when he really is not.                        |
| 8. Luke 23:33 malefactor | _____ | Jewish place of worship.  |
| 9. Luke 24:1 sepulchre   | _____ | A man who copied and interpreted the Old Testament.                       |
| 10. Luke 7:2 Centurion   | _____ | A story used to teach a lesson.   |

## 11. Baptism

A right of “baptism” is practiced by almost all “Christian” religions. Most had perverted the manner, mode, and reason for being baptized. There are some Protestant religions that “sprinkle” and call this a baptism. Some religions allow candidates to be baptized by “proxy” (someone standing in place of another). Still, others have perverted the symbolism of baptism by making it into an act by which one may secure his or her salvation!

New Testament baptism did not exist before the time of John the Baptist. God sent John specifically for the purpose of baptizing Christ (Messiah), thereby manifesting him to Israel and his followers. (John 1:6, 31, 33)

- ✦ *“There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.” John 1:6*
- ✦ *“And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore I am come baptizing with water.” John 1:31*
- ✦ *“And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.” John 13:1*

Baptism is open to all who would like to take it, on the Lord’s terms.

It is the purpose of this lesson to explain the proper method and reason for baptism.

Notes

**MONDAY****The Reason for Baptism**

As previously stated, many pervert the truth of what baptism is all about. Rather than try to disprove all the misinformation about why one should be baptized (usually in order to obtain salvation), let us consider what the Bible said its purpose is.

**It Is a Picture**

Romans 6:3-5 states, *“Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:”*

Paul makes it clear that baptism pictures the death, burial, and resurrection of our Lord and Savior. He said that when we’re baptized “into” (with reference to or “toward”) his death. Baptism is much like a photograph that we carry in our pocket. We take a photograph out, look at it, and it reminds of the individual in the picture. It is not actually the person in flesh and blood - - it is only a representation of that person. So, baptism is a picture of what Christ accomplished at Calvary and at the tomb. When we submit to baptism, we picture for all to see what Christ gained for us. It is an “outward profession of and inward faith”. It is our declaration to the world, to neighbors, and to our God that we accept Christ accomplished in his death and resurrection. When he conquered death, he conquered death for us. When he paid the price of sin, he paid the price for us. Everything one by his resurrection assures us that we will have the same.

**Matthew 3:15**

*And \_\_\_\_\_ answering said unto him, \_\_\_\_\_ Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to \_\_\_\_\_ all \_\_\_\_\_. Then he suffered him.*

**Colossians 2:12**

*\_\_\_\_\_ with him in \_\_\_\_\_, wherein also ye are \_\_\_\_\_ with him through the faith of the operation of God, who \_\_\_\_\_ raised him from the dead.*

**I Peter 3:21**

*The like \_\_\_\_\_ whereunto even \_\_\_\_\_ doth also now save us (\_\_\_\_\_ the putting away of the filth of the \_\_\_\_\_, but the \_\_\_\_\_ of a good \_\_\_\_\_ toward God,) by the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus Christ:*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Who was the first person to administer legitimate baptism? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What does baptism picture? \_\_\_\_\_
3. According to I Peter 3:21, what does baptism answer? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What are the 3 reasons some other religions baptize their converts?
  1. \_\_\_\_\_

2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### The Candidate

Notice some of the scriptures on the subject that make it very clear that ONLY those who had been born again were allowed to be baptized.

*“Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about 3000 souls.” Acts 2:41*

Before John would baptize those who came to him, he required “proof” of their conversion. *“Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves...” Luke 3:8*

When asked what stood in the way of this baptism, Philip told the Ethiopian eunuch that he must first believe! *“And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the son of God.” Acts 8:37*

The Bible declares over and over that for an individual to be baptized, he must first be born again, or saved! The only proper candidate for baptism is an individual who knows Jesus Christ as his or her personal savior. Never can an infant or anyone who cannot give a testimony of the new birth be immersed.

#### Acts 8:13

*Then Simon himself \_\_\_\_\_ also: and when he was \_\_\_\_\_, he continued with Philip, and \_\_\_\_\_, beholding the \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ which were done.*

#### Acts 8:12

*But when they \_\_\_\_\_ Philip preaching the things concerning the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus Christ, they were \_\_\_\_\_, both \_\_\_\_\_ and women.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Who may be baptized? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What stood in the way of the eunuch’s baptism? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What happened to Simon prior to his baptism? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Read acts 2:41-43 and write out God’s divine order.

---



---

**WEDNESDAY****The Authority**

*“The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.”* Mark 11:30 what do you think the answer was that Jesus wanted? No Questions, he wanted them to say “of heaven.” Baptism is of God, not man!

The ONLY authority (one who has the right) by which anyone may baptize is by the authority of God. When Christ ascended to heaven, he left this authority to baptize in the hands of his church. He did not leave it with individuals nor did he leave it with another group. There are many who claim the right to baptize today. They do not have this right? Consider the following:

1. God authorized ONLY John to baptize (John 1:29-34).
2. To be a disciple of Jesus, one MUST have had the baptism of John.
3. John was put to death, and the right to baptize was given into the hands of the church (Matthew 28:19-20).
4. All New Testament followers were then to receive baptism by the authority of the Lord’s church. (Acts: 38).
5. The Lord’s church consisted only of born-again believers who had been properly baptized.
6. Whenever a new church was established, the first church made sure of those individuals’ salvation, and then they baptize them. Every true church from that time to this has been est. the same way.
7. Therefore, if the church CLAIMS authority from God to baptize, they MUST have been saved and baptized by the authority of a New Testament church. In other words, we have an unbroken line of succession back to the baptism of John! What this means is that if a “church” sprang up a few hundred years later, and their members were NOT baptized by a true church, then no matter how large they are or what they may say, THEY are not a true church!

**Matthew 28:19-20**

\_\_\_\_\_ ye therefore, and \_\_\_\_\_ all nations, \_\_\_\_\_ them in the name of the \_\_\_\_\_, and of the \_\_\_\_\_, and of the \_\_\_\_\_: \_\_\_\_\_ them to \_\_\_\_\_ all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you \_\_\_\_\_, even unto the \_\_\_\_\_ of the world. Amen.

**Mark 16:15**

And he said unto them, \_\_\_\_\_ ye into \_\_\_\_\_ the world, and \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ creature.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. The baptism of John, where was it from? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Who has the right to baptized? \_\_\_\_\_
3. How many different groups have been authorized to baptize? Name them.  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Read acts 19:1-7, and determine why these individuals were rebaptized.

## THURSDAY

### Mode

When we use the term “mode”, we mean the manner in which baptism is done - - immersion, sprinkling, or some other way. Not just any mode is acceptable; we are looking for the New Testament mode (the way they did it at the time of the writing of the New Testament).

The Greek language is a very precise language. There is only one word that God used consistently for the word “baptism” (which means “to immerse”) and the word is “baptizo”. Unfortunately, the translators of the King James Bible did not translate this word - - they simply translated it (i.e., they use Greek word and put in English ending on it to make it easier to pronounce; ants, the Greek “baptizo” became the English “baptize”). In EVERY place in the Bible where baptizo is used, it means “to immerse”. Without question, God meant immerse when he said for us to baptize.

Had God wanted to use the word “sprinkle”, he could have done so. In fact, he did use this word in several places, but NEVER in reference to baptism.

Read Hebrews 9:13, 9:19, 9:21, 10:22, 12:24, and I Peter 1:2. In each of these instances where you see the word “sprinkle”, the Greek word “rantizo” is used. “Rantizo” means “to sprinkle”. So from the very word itself, we can see immersion is certainly the proper mode of baptism.

Next, we look at the Scriptures where it refers to the fact that they use MUCH water.

Acts 8:38: **Philip baptized eunuch and “... They went down both into the water...”**

John 3:23: **John baptized where there was MUCH water, “and John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim because there was much water there...”**

Then, of course, there is a logical point that we never bury an individual with parts of their body protruding from the ground. Because baptism is a picture of Christ’s death, burial, and resurrection, it certainly seems logical that we would “very” them under the water.

### Acts 16:33:

(Note the words “wash” and “baptized” - they are two different words.)

*And he took them the same \_\_\_\_\_ of the night, and \_\_\_\_\_ their stripes; and was \_\_\_\_\_, he and \_\_\_\_\_ his, straightway.*

### Colossians 2:12

*\_\_\_\_\_ with him in \_\_\_\_\_, wherein also ye are \_\_\_\_\_ with him through the \_\_\_\_\_ of the operation of God, who hath \_\_\_\_\_ him from the dead.*

### Luke 7:29-30

*And all the people that \_\_\_\_\_ him, and the publicans, \_\_\_\_\_ God, being \_\_\_\_\_ with the \_\_\_\_\_ of John. But the \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ rejected the counsel of \_\_\_\_\_ against themselves, being \_\_\_\_\_ baptized of him.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What do we mean when we say “mode”? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What does the word “baptizo” mean? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What does the word “rantizo” mean? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Why did John baptize in Enon? \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Some Facts to Think About**

Let us think about the doctrine that “anyone” can baptize in any mode is acceptable. Listed are some logical conclusions to this idea. Compare the ideas concerning baptism that are prevalent among churches today with the Bible’s definition of baptism.

1. If only those who have authority from God can baptize, where did you or your church get its authority?
2. If any saved individual can baptize, why then does he not baptize himself?
3. If any saved individual can baptize, where is a Scripture that proves this?
4. If any authority is OK, then why would the following scenario not constitute a valid baptism? To say boys are swimming together in the local swimming pool. One boy decides that he will “baptize” the other. If both are saved, why with his baptism not be valid?
5. If you can “baptize” a baby, who has no say in the matter, can you not also require your spouse to be baptized against his/her will?
6. Is infant “baptism” any different from kidnapping, where an individual is forced to participate in a ritual whether or not he wants to?
7. If sprinkling is a valid form of baptism, why did God never use the word when referring to “real” baptism?
8. Since baptism pictures what Christ did for the individual who is being baptized, how can an infant picture something they know nothing about?
9. If the Great Commission (Matthew 28:19-20) was given to individuals and not to the church, then the church has no valid reason for existence.
10. If all “baptisms” are valid, then why did the man in Acts 19:1-7 need to be rebaptized?

The ordinance of baptism is a God-centered, God-authorized, and God-glorifying command. It was left in the hands of God’s institution, the church, which is to endure for all time. Individuals come and go, but the church will remain. The mode, authority, reason, and even the candidate has been perverted, but it will not stand the test of God’s judgment! In the end, only what was done for God in God’s way will be acceptable.

**Acts 5:29**

*Then \_\_\_\_\_ and the other \_\_\_\_\_ answered and said, We \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ God rather than \_\_\_\_\_.*

**Acts 4:19-20**

But Peter and John \_\_\_\_\_ and said unto them, \_\_\_\_\_ it be right in the  
\_\_\_\_\_ of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, \_\_\_\_\_ ye. For we  
\_\_\_\_\_ but \_\_\_\_\_ the things which we have \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. To whom was the great commission given? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Is the practice of "sprinkling" acceptable to God? \_\_\_\_\_
3. If you baptism does not meet the criteria we have studied about in this lesson, would you be  
baptized? \_\_\_\_\_ Why? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

M	P	B	A	O	C	M	D	A	H	E	M	G	P	E	D	N	J	K	B
D	P	U	H	N	D	C	B	E	N	S	D	H	A	I	S	S	E	M	R
T	R	I	G	J	A	J	E	O	F	X	U	K	N	M	K	A	S	T	M
C	O	F	H	O	L	U	M	G	Z	Z	V	C	K	S	S	D	U	I	O
O	F	P	G	H	D	B	T	K	A	I	A	I	M	I	N	L	S	N	Q
A	E	N	O	N	S	S	D	H	L	E	T	E	B	T	F	I	C	I	O
D	S	J	C	T	A	J	D	P	O	J	O	P	D	P	Y	M	H	A	K
M	S	A	I	H	F	M	S	E	A	R	I	X	A	A	A	S	R	G	Z
E	I	E	A	E	I	B	O	E	V	E	I	L	E	B	G	K	I	A	R
O	O	N	K	B	V	M	Z	U	M	I	M	T	N	L	U	M	S	N	S
T	N	E	M	A	T	S	E	T	W	E	N	U	Y	B	M	O	T	R	M
J	E	Y	S	P	R	I	N	K	L	E	G	E	P	O	J	M	F	O	O
S	M	Y	R	T	H	S	M	D	L	N	E	W	O	B	O	I	L	B	E
B	K	N	B	I	U	F	N	O	I	T	C	E	R	R	U	S	E	R	R
A	T	O	K	S	T	H	C	O	N	Q	U	R	E	D	D	E	A	T	H
U	X	M	O	T	F	M	A	R	D	M	H	C	Y	U	O	E	Y	G	F
M	P	I	L	L	X	T	L	I	V	S	E	A	N	I	F	L	R	R	A
K	I	T	U	E	C	O	V	B	L	E	G	I	T	T	M	A	T	E	S
C	F	S	Q	M	C	G	A	A	A	M	W	Z	K	O	M	S	G	Y	
E	O	E	B	I	J	N	R	N	O	I	T	A	R	A	L	C	E	D	O
G	T	T	A	W	O	B	Y	P	R	O	X	Y	G	Y	M	U	J	E	K
B	Q	S	F	M	K	H	Q	A	H	E	O	A	N	I	J	A	G	P	M

AUTHORITY  
 BAPTISM  
 BAPTIZO  
 BELIEVE  
 BORN AGAIN

BY PROXY  
 CALVARY  
 CONQUERED DEATH  
 DECLARATION  
 GODS DEVINE ORDER

JESUS CHRIST  
 JOHN THE BAPTIST  
 LEGITIMATE  
 MESSIAH  
 NEW TESTAMENT

PROFESSION  
 RESURRECTION  
 SPRINKLE  
 TESTIMONY  
 TOMB

## 12. The Church

To understand this lesson on the church, it is imperative that we understand what the Lord meant when he called his people a “church”. Most “mainstream” Christian religious separate the church into two distinct groups: the “universal” church (everyone who is saved) and the “local” church (those who are members of a local New Testament organization).

By virtually every valid lexicographer (those who compile and write dictionaries), the word translated from the Greek ekklesia to English “church” always means “assembly” (as it should be in every other place in the New Testament). These three usages are found in Acts 19:32, 39, 41. One of the essentials for the church to exist, as a definition requires, is for it to be called out and assembled together. (This definition can be found in Vines, Thayers, Moulton and Milligan, Robinson, Vincents, along with most other compilers).

When the word ekklesia was used in the time of Christ, it simply meant any group that had been called out, as in Acts 19:32-41. It could be a group of politicians gathered for Congress, or fisherman gathered to fish. When we speak of a “New Testament Church”, we are referring to a group unlike any other of Bible times. This group was the called-out assembly by Jesus himself. Christ called and assembled men and women from all walks and professions, and formed them into his church.

Notes

**MONDAY****The Starting of the Church**

Almost all Protestants, Catholics, and many Baptists believe that the church started on the day of Pentecost. Pentecost was a Jewish holy day celebrated 50 days after Passover (when Jesus was killed) and when the “first-fruit” of the harvest was offered to the Lord. However, an examination of the Scriptures will reveal the folly of this idea. Notice in:

**Matthew 4:18-19**

*And Jesus, \_\_\_\_\_ by the Sea of \_\_\_\_\_, saw two brethren, \_\_\_\_\_ called Peter, and \_\_\_\_\_ his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were \_\_\_\_\_. And He saith unto them, \_\_\_\_\_ may, and I will make you \_\_\_\_\_ of man.*

This place is the beginning of the Lord’s church some 3-4 years BEFORE the day of Pentecost!

If the church did not begin until Pentecost, a few problems arise:

1. The church does not have the Great Commission, for the commission was given BEFORE Pentecost.
2. They took the Lord’s supper as individuals, and not as a church, for they took it BEFORE Pentecost.
3. If a brother was offered with another and the former would not be reconciled, they were to “tell it to the church” (Matthew 18:17). How is this possible if the church did not start the Pentecost?
4. How could people have “added” to the church in Acts 2 if the church did not already exist?
5. Jesus said HE would build his church. (Matthew 16:18)

**Mark 1:16-17**

*Now as he \_\_\_\_\_ by the sea of \_\_\_\_\_, he saw \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were \_\_\_\_\_. And \_\_\_\_\_ said unto them, \_\_\_\_\_ ye \_\_\_\_\_ me, and I will make you to become \_\_\_\_\_ of men.*

**Acts 2:47**

*\_\_\_\_\_ God, and having favour with all the \_\_\_\_\_. And the Lord \_\_\_\_\_ to the \_\_\_\_\_ daily such as should be \_\_\_\_\_.*

**Matthew 18:17**

*And if he shall \_\_\_\_\_ to hear them, tell it unto the \_\_\_\_\_: but if he neglect to hear the \_\_\_\_\_, let him be unto thee as an \_\_\_\_\_ man and a \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What does the word “church” mean? \_\_\_\_\_

2. When did the first church start? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What does the word "Pentecost" mean? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What two ways is the word "Ekklesia" translated?  
\_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### The Members of the Church

The beginning of the church marked the beginning of a new relationship with God, the beginning of a new Will. God would work with people in a different manner and under a new set of guidelines, and this new will was instituted when Christ went to the cross. The death of Christ on the cross began the age we call the Church Age, which "overlap" the age we call Law Age. God intended to deal with people during this Church Age according to the guidelines found in the New Testament of the Bible.

The first people that were part of his church professed to have been saved and then received the baptism of John the Baptist. This is one of the reasons that John had been sent to

"\_\_\_\_\_ the way of the Lord" (Isaiah 4:3). Malachi 3:1 says, "behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall \_\_\_\_\_ the way \_\_\_\_\_ me..." Jesus then called the people John had prepared to follow him and thus began his church.

The same God who authorized John to also authorized Jesus and start the church. Jesus, at his departure into heaven, passed on his authority to his church to continue the work that John had started. Using the same criteria as John did, the church "makes disciples", "baptizes them" and "teaches" them the commands of Jesus. The members of today's church must have first been saved and have valid baptism BEFORE they are eligible to become members of the Lord's church.

#### Matthew 3:1-2

In those days came \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, preaching in the \_\_\_\_\_ of Judaea,  
And saying, \_\_\_\_\_ ye: for the \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven is at \_\_\_\_\_.

#### Luke 3:7-8

Then said he to the \_\_\_\_\_ that came forth to be \_\_\_\_\_ of him, O  
generation of \_\_\_\_\_, who hath warned you to flee from the \_\_\_\_\_ to come? Bring  
\_\_\_\_\_ therefore fruits \_\_\_\_\_ of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves,  
We have \_\_\_\_\_ to our \_\_\_\_\_: for I say unto you, That God is able of these  
\_\_\_\_\_ to raise up children unto \_\_\_\_\_.

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What did the beginning of the church Mark? \_\_\_\_\_
2. The people of the first church had two things prior to church membership - what were they?  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. Are the materials for the church today the same as in Christ's time?

\_\_\_\_\_

4. What one word would describe what John preached in Matthew 3? \_\_\_\_\_

## WEDNESDAY

### The Function, Offices, and Ordinances of the Church

As previously stated in an earlier lesson, the function of the church is to evangelize the world. The church is the "pillar and ground" of the truth, and its duty is to take this good news to all the world. Not one soul should die without having heard the message that Jesus is Christ. There are two offices in the Lord's church, the qualifications for which are set forth in I Timothy 3:1-16. Those two offices are Pastor and Deacon.

The pastor is the "under-shepherd" of the flock (church) of the Lord, Jesus Christ.

#### I Peter 5:2-4

\_\_\_\_\_ the flock of God which is among you, taking the \_\_\_\_\_ thereof, not by \_\_\_\_\_, but \_\_\_\_\_; not for filthy \_\_\_\_\_, but of a \_\_\_\_\_ mind. Neither as being \_\_\_\_\_ over God's \_\_\_\_\_, but being \_\_\_\_\_ to the flock. And when the \_\_\_\_\_ shall appear, ye shall receive a \_\_\_\_\_ of glory that stated not away.

He is not their master, but is simply directing the church by the Word of God.

The deacon is to be a servant of the church. In fact, that is exactly what the word Deacon means, "servant". He sees to the material affairs of the church. If Acts 6 is describing the first begins chosen by the church, their duties were to see to the material disbursements within the congregation. This relieved the Apostles of this responsibility, so they might perform the task God had called them to do.

There are two ordinances (decrees) of the church: the Lord's Supper and baptism. Both of these ordinances are discussed in separate lessons; may it suffice to say here that they are church ordinances and not individual ordinances.

#### Acts 20:28

Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the \_\_\_\_\_, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you \_\_\_\_\_, to \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, which he hath \_\_\_\_\_ with his own \_\_\_\_\_.

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What is the function of the church? \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name the two offices of the church. \_\_\_\_\_,

\_\_\_\_\_

3. Name the two ordinances of the church. \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_
4. According to Acts: 4, what two things were the apostles to do? \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. What is the relationship of the pastor? \_\_\_\_\_
6. What is the responsibility of the deacon? \_\_\_\_\_

## **THURSDAY**

### **The Destiny of the Church**

Paul states in II Corinthians 11:2 that the church at Corinth had been espoused (promised in marriage) to Jesus. She is to present herself at the marriage of the Lamb without blemish or spot. In other words, she is to be pure and undefiled by the world, thus excluding many so-called churches and Christians of today.

One day, after the rapture, there will be a marriage celebration. Jesus and his church will be joined together as husband and wife. Exactly how this will be accomplished and what the marriage feast and celebration will consist of is unknown to us at present. However, it is certain from the Scripture that will happen and that not everyone will be included in the festivities.

John told the church at Philadelphia (Revelation 3:12) that if they, the church, were to overcome, God would make them a "... Pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, in the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which, down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name." He later said in Revelation 22:9-10 that this New Jerusalem was in fact the Lamb's wife! So, what John told us was this: Jesus will marry the church, her dwelling place Will Be the New Jerusalem, and the nation of them that are saved shall walk in the light of it (Revelation 21:24-27).

#### **Revelation 21:2**

*And I \_\_\_\_\_ saw the holy city, \_\_\_\_\_, coming down from God out of \_\_\_\_\_, prepared as a bride \_\_\_\_\_ for her \_\_\_\_\_.*

#### **Revelation 19:7**

*Let us be \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, and give honour to him: for the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ is come, and his \_\_\_\_\_ hath made herself \_\_\_\_\_.*

#### **Ephesians 5:27**

*That he might \_\_\_\_\_ it to himself a \_\_\_\_\_ church, not having spot, or \_\_\_\_\_, or any such thing; but that it should be \_\_\_\_\_ and without \_\_\_\_\_.*

**John 3:29**

He that hath the \_\_\_\_\_ is the \_\_\_\_\_: but the friend of the \_\_\_\_\_, which standeth and heareth him, \_\_\_\_\_ greatly because of the \_\_\_\_\_ voice: this my joy therefore is \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. When will the marriage supper of the Lamb take place? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Who will live in the New Jerusalem? \_\_\_\_\_
3. According to the Scriptures in this lesson, what kind of people will make up the bride?  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. If we overcome, what will we be in the temple of God? \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Problems with the “Universal” Church**

It is unfortunate and all unbiblical that most “churches” today teach that ALL the saved are in the church. This would mean that the worst backsliders are included in the special relationship that the church will enjoy with Christ. If all the saved are included in the bridal relationship, certainly this would mean that she, the church, with no longer be a “chaste virgin”. She would be, in most cases as offensive and repulsive as a call-girl.

1. If all the saved are in the church by virtue of the new birth, then who has the authority to baptize individuals?
2. If all the saved are in the church and the church has the Great Commission, then any individual can and should baptize, give the Lord’s supper, or carry the gospel to the world.
3. If all the saved have the Great Commission, then we do not need a local church.
4. If all the saved are in the church, any individual may vote in any other group’s meeting, for they all are in the “Church”.
5. If all the saved are in the church, how can you “cast them out of the church”? (3 John 1:10)
6. if all the saved are in the church, how can you “put them away” (I Corinthians 5”, and by what right do you put them out of the church when God put them in at birth? Can they be unborn and, thereby, no longer be in the church?
7. How can the “hold church” come together (I Corinthians 14:23) if this means all the saved of all nations and all times?

**II Corinthians 11:2**

For I am \_\_\_\_\_ over you with \_\_\_\_\_ jealousy: for I have \_\_\_\_\_ you to one \_\_\_\_\_, that I may \_\_\_\_\_ you as a chaste \_\_\_\_\_ to Christ.

**Revelation 22:17**

And the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ say, Come. And let him that \_\_\_\_\_ say, Come.

And let him that is \_\_\_\_\_ come. And \_\_\_\_\_ will, let him take the  
\_\_\_\_\_ of life \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Will all the saved be in the bride of Christ?
2. If all the saved are in the bride, what happens to the bride?
3. Can a “universal” church be gathered together?
4. Who pastors the universal church?

Solomon's words of wisdom from Proverbs still apply to us today. The New Testament recognizes his timeless wisdom by repeating the same wisdom in different words.

**Directions:** matched the Scripture from Proverbs to the New Testament Scripture references that have the same meaning. Then, pick a phrase from the bottom of the page that describes what those verses mean.

- |  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| 1. The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. Proverbs 18:8  | ___ Romans 12:18   |
| 2. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. Proverbs 20:1  | ___ Ephesians 6:1  |
| 3. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old. Proverbs 23:22   | ___ I Timothy 6:7  |
| 4. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee. Proverbs 25:21-22  | ___ Luke 6:38      |
| 5. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. Proverbs 28:27  | ___ Luke 14:8-10   |
| 6. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. Proverbs 11:4   | ___ James 1:26     |
| 7. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD. Proverbs 16:33  | ___ Ephesians 5:18 |
| 8. Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife. Proverbs 17:1  | ___ I Peter 3:10   |
| 9. Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles. Proverbs 21:23   | ___ Matthew 5:44   |
| 10. put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men: For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen. Proverbs 25:6-7 | ___ James 1:19     |

- |                             |                                   |                         |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| ___ Don't Gossip            | ___ Don't get drunk               | ___ Control your tounge |
| ___ Honor father and mother | ___ Treat your enemies nice       | ___ Be humble           |
| ___ Control anger           | ___ Give generously               |                         |
| ___ Get along with others   | ___ Money won't get you to heaven |                         |

## 13. The Lord's Supper

On the Lord's terms, the Lord's supper is open all. This means that whosoever takes or administers the supper must do so according to God's design. To do otherwise is to profane the purpose and thereby invite the judgment of God upon that group or individual. The church at Corinth desecrated the supper, and the results were sickness and death upon its membership. It is not something to be taken lightly nor inadvertently, but to be entered into with proper motive of the heart.

### What is the Lord's Supper?

It is one of two ordinances given to the Lord's church, the other being baptism. The ordinance is "(1) an authoritative rule; decree; (2) a religious right or ceremony; (3) a municipal statute". It is a symbol of what Christ did, is now doing, and will do in relation to our deliverance from sin.

Notes

## MONDAY

### What is the Purpose of the Supper?

In Matthew 26:1-2, 20-29 is the record of Jesus eating the last Passover feast with his disciples. This annual “feast” celebrated the deliverance of Israel from the captivity of Egypt some 2,000 years earlier and symbolized the slaughtered “Lamb” that Jesus would become when he was crucified. After the Passover feast was finished, Jesus took the same bread and the wine used in the Passover celebration, and instituted his Supper. The Lord’s Supper is NOT the same thing as the old Passover feast, for according to I Corinthians 5:7-8, Christ became Passover. The old Passover feast is no longer celebrated because its picture became a reality when Christ died on the cross. The purpose of the Supper is to remember what Jesus did on Calvary for us. We are the ones who do the remembering.

“The ordinance is a simple memorial of Christ’s work and love for us, a photograph He has left His betrothed Bride till He comes again to marry her; and he asks her not to worship it, but to look upon it as oft as she pleases, with the sole purpose of remembering Him and no one else, on the earth or in heaven.” Old Landmarkism, J.R. Graves, page 68.

**It’s a memorial ordinance** - - *“this do in remembrance of me”*. (I Corinthians 11:24-25). Unlike flowers or photographs that will decay or crumble with time, this “picture” will remain constant because prior to Christ’s departure He gave it into the hands of the church, and institution that will exist forever. (Matthew 28:19-20)

**It is a declarative ordinance** - - *“... Ye do shew the Lord’s death until he comes.”* (I Corinthians 11:26) the word “shew” “show” in this verse means to declare, announce, proclaim. We declare to the world, to God, into our brothers our relationship with the Lord in his return for us.

It is NOT a token of our fellowship with each other. (Let it be noted that without fellowship the supper cannot be taken.) We do not “commune” with one another, but with Christ. It is not a love feast nor a social function, by the time that the bride looks at the picture of her Savior and remembers what he did for her, and that he will one day return for her, and then they will be married.

#### I Corinthians 11:26

For as \_\_\_\_\_ as ye \_\_\_\_\_ this bread, and \_\_\_\_\_ this cup, ye do \_\_\_\_\_ the Lord’s \_\_\_\_\_ till he come.

#### I Corinthians 11:24-25

And when he had given \_\_\_\_\_, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my \_\_\_\_\_, which is \_\_\_\_\_ for \_\_\_\_\_: this do in \_\_\_\_\_ of me. After the same manner also he took the \_\_\_\_\_, when he had supped, saying, This \_\_\_\_\_ is the new testament in my \_\_\_\_\_: this do ye, as oft as ye \_\_\_\_\_ it, in \_\_\_\_\_ of me.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. How many ordinances were given to the church? \_\_\_\_\_ What are they? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. The bread of the Supper pictures what? \_\_\_\_\_
3. The juice of the Supper pictures what? \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****To Whom Was the Supper Entrusted**

The Supper is a church ordinance - - it belongs to God. He has entrusted it to the assembly; is regulated by the assembly, guarded by the assembly, and extended ONLY to the assembly. To reach beyond the membership of the assembly will annul its efficacy as a church ordinance and make it either a denominational or an individual ordinance.

The 12 men who attended the first Supper (11, excluding Judas Iscariot) were entrusted with continuing the tradition by passing it along to the rest of the church, which would be passed down through time until Jesus comes back. (See Matthew 26, Mark 14, and Luke 22.) The other time that the Supper is mentioned is in I Corinthians 11. Paul addresses his letter to "the church of God in Corinth," and never calls into account any other body, group, or individual to be responsible for its administration.

It was not given to individuals (ministers or elders or bishops or popes), but to the church - - a body of baptized believers organized under the commission of Jesus Christ.

**I Corinthians 11:22-23**

*What? have ye not houses to \_\_\_\_\_ and to \_\_\_\_\_ in? or \_\_\_\_\_ ye the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and \_\_\_\_\_ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I \_\_\_\_\_ you in this? I praise you not. For I have \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord that which also I \_\_\_\_\_ unto \_\_\_\_\_, That the Lord Jesus the same \_\_\_\_\_ in which he was \_\_\_\_\_ took bread:*

**I Corinthians 11:2**

*Now I \_\_\_\_\_ you, brethren, that ye \_\_\_\_\_ me in all things, and keep the \_\_\_\_\_, as I \_\_\_\_\_ them to you.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. To whom was the Supper entrusted? \_\_\_\_\_
2. In I Corinthians 11:22-23, to whom was Paul writing? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Read I Corinthians 11:22-34.
4. In the Scripture above, if you eat the Supper for the wrong reason (unworthily), of what are you guilty? \_\_\_\_\_

5. What may happen you take the Supper for the wrong reason? \_\_\_\_\_

## WEDNESDAY

### To Whom Can the Church Offer the Supper?

A. A person who takes the Supper must be “saved”, or born-again. If you have never accepted Jesus his blood and body as your sacrifice for your sins, there is nothing for you to remember.

What does “saved” mean? When we as Baptists use the terms “saved” or “born again”, we cannot be sure that everyone understands what we mean. Many people think they are “saved” by being baptized, by doing good works, or by eating the Supper itself. To be saved or born-again, one must repent of his sins, acknowledge that what Jesus died on the cross at Calvary and paid for those sins, and accept by believing what he did there is a payment for those sins.

B. A person must be baptized. If a person is truly saved and yet he is unwilling to follow the Lord in the next step of obedience - - Baptism - -, how can he say that he is in harmony with the Lord and ready to take the Supper? How can a drink of the cup that “*is the New Testament in my blood*” (I Corinthians 11:25)? Few groups would administer the Supper to an “unbaptized” individual.

C. A person must be a member of the church taking the Supper. There is a popular belief among many Christian groups that everyone who is saved is in the “universal church” and, therefore, has a right to take the Supper with whatever church they are with at the time. Actually, there is no such thing as a “universal church”, the 2 words being mutually exclusive. This belief is in direct contradiction to I Corinthians 5:4.

D. A person must be in fellowship with the church that is taking the Supper. I Corinthians 5 describes those who cannot take the Supper with, **EVEN THOSE OF YOUR OWN CHURCH!** God excludes many from participating on the grounds of unrepented sins in their lives.

E. A person must take the Supper for the right reason. To do otherwise would destroy the picture and nullify the reason for the Supper.

#### I Corinthians 11:29

For he that \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, eateth and drinketh \_\_\_\_\_ to himself, not \_\_\_\_\_ the Lord’s body.

#### I Corinthians 5:12-13

For what have I to do to \_\_\_\_\_ them also that are \_\_\_\_\_? do not ye \_\_\_\_\_ them that are \_\_\_\_\_? But them that are \_\_\_\_\_ God \_\_\_\_\_. Therefore \_\_\_\_\_ from \_\_\_\_\_ yourselves that \_\_\_\_\_ person.

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What does it mean to be “saved”?
2. What 5 conditions must be met by an individual before the church can offer him the Supper?
3. When a person eats or drinks for the wrong reason, what are the results?
4. According to I Corinthians 5, are we to judge those who are within the church?

**THURSDAY****What Other Criteria Must be met to Take the Supper?**

- A. The church must judge its members. To judge means “to make a decision” -- in this case to decide between right and wrong. We are never allowed to judge using our own criteria -- all judgment must be based upon God’s standards and not our own.
- B. The church is forbidden to eat with the known sinner. *“... with such an one no not to eat.”* (1 Corinthians 5:11) the reference may be to eating a meal in your house were in a restaurant, but if it were wrong on those occasions, think how wrong it would be to invite him to the table the Lord’s Supper! *“Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.”* 1 Corinthians 5:7-8. “Leaven” means “sin” -- in this case, the sinner who needed excluding in the sin of the church who refused to do it. We are forbidden to associate with such -- and should *“put away from among yourselves that wicked person”* (I Corinthians 5:13) An open invitation to anyone who judges himself, but has not been judged by the church, might lead the most unworthy person to think he was in good standing with God and his church. If only individuals make the determination as to their worthiness, that whatever a person decides or convinces himself of would determine if he could take the Supper.

This was 1 of the very sources of abuse in the Corinthian church. Each person thought that he was pure before the Lord, and each acted as an individual, rather than a church in the fellowship. Each person had examined himself, decided he was pure before the Lord, and as a result failed to identify individual sins, thus demonstrating the disastrous results that occur when judgment is left only to the individual. While it is certain each must judge himself (discussed below), he must also allow the church to judge him (1 Corinthians 5:12-13)

- C. Individuals must judge themselves. After the church is fulfilled its responsibility and screening participants in the Supper, the individual must examine himself for the right motives. Intent is something only the person himself can know.

*“But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of [that] bread, and drink of that cup. For he [that] eateth and drink it unworthily, eateth and drink it damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body. For this cause many {are} weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.”* I Corinthians 11:28-31 this abomination was given to the church at Corinth, and she was perverting the Supper itself that is, instead of the simple supper it was intended to be, they had made a big production out of it, even to the point of some members getting drunk. They completely forgot the reason for the Supper, which was to picture Jesus’ blood and body. Paul exhorted every person to ask himself if he were taking the Supper or the right reason before he took it. There are serious consequences for abusing the Lord’s supper. The church is able to judge on the basis of what they see (a person’s actions) and what they hear (a person’s testimony), but since I cannot judge a person’s thoughts, each member must do that himself.

The full load of examining qualifications does not rest on the individual; the church is equally responsible for examination.

**I Corinthians 11:28-31**

But let a man \_\_\_\_\_, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh \_\_\_\_\_, eateth and drinketh \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_, not discerning the Lord's \_\_\_\_\_. For this \_\_\_\_\_ many are \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ among you, and many \_\_\_\_\_. For if we would \_\_\_\_\_ ourselves, we should \_\_\_\_\_ be judged.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. should we ever set our own standard for judging our brethren? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What standard of judgment may the church use for judging those who take the Supper?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. What could happen if the criteria for judgment as to who should take the Supper was based on your own standards? \_\_\_\_\_  
Should the church eat with the known sinner? \_\_\_\_\_ Why? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. How can we avoid eating with known sinners? \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Logical Conclusion of the Matter****Unity**

Eating the Supper demonstrates our unity as one body. (1 Corinthians 11:17-21) Paul condemned the church at Corinth for TRYING to take the supper while there were divisions among them. (1 Corinthians 11:18-19) We are forbidden to eat the Supper if we, like the Corinthian church, had divisions or heresies among us. *“For 1<sup>st</sup> of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.”*

**Fellowship**

“The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?” I Corinthians 10:16 the very word “communion”, which means “joint participation”, makes unity as a prerequisite to the Supper.

**Division prohibits the taking of the Supper.**

“I hear that there are divisions among you...” (I Corinthians 11:18) Division within the church prohibits the taking of the Supper. The question is this - - if the Methodists, Pentecost, Lutherans, Mennonites, or whoever else we choose to name, do not agree in doctrine, principles, or practice with the Baptist believe, how then can they be in agreement with us and there be no division among us? How can we be united enough to take the supper together?

**How can those who are non-members be part of the body?**

God speaks of his church as a body “fitly frame together for and habitation” of God. Some members he described as “eyes”, others “hands”, and some as the more “calmly parts”. Yet, the local assembly has one body. If we are united together in our one body, how can an outsider be a part of the body he has never joined? He cannot be part of the body until he joins with that body. (I Corinthians 12:14-22)

If all the saved were given the right to the Supper by virtue of the new birth, then they need not assemble nor unite with anyone to partake of the ordinance. In the confines of their own homes, fathers could administer the Supper to their families or friends. If this were true, why would you want or need to partake of the Supper in our church service, when you could just as easily take it at home after the service?

**To what purpose do we wish to extend the Supper beyond our members?**

No church can spiritually offer it supper to those it cannot discipline. For what reason would we have such a desire? Too, why would an individual desire to eat the supper with someone it had no desire to be part of?

**What biblical proof do you have that the Supper is open to all?**

Assembly of the body is imperative to partaking of the supper as I Corinthians 11:18, 20 indicates. A universal church cannot assemble to eat the Lord’s Supper.

**Why do non-members expect to participate in the Supper, a church ordinance, and not also have the right to vote in the business meetings of that body?**

Why would we extend anyone the “courtesy” of the Supper and not extend to them “courtesy” of voting? This is inconsistent! Each person is responsible for helping meet the financial need of the church of which he is a member. If we can extend the Supper to non-members, why can we not extend the requirement of support wording her ministry, and why should they not be willing to do so?

**The nature of the Supper would be polluted.**

As previously stated, if the Supper is in fact the “Blood of the New Testament”, then it stands to reason that any deviation from this would contaminate the supper. The symbolism was, and is, the shed blood and broken body of the Lord - - for the remission of sin and the ushering in of the New Will of God, complete with ALL its ordinances and doctrines. To say “yes” to Christ and “no” to the doctrines of this New Will (by becoming part of his church) is to destroy the symbolism of the supper. We live under a New Testament and this New Testament was sealed by the blood of Christ. Taking of the Supper without being a part of the New Will of God would destroy its nature.

Any individual who is saved and refuses baptism is out of the will of God. Any saved, baptized individual who refuses to join his church is also out of the will of God. You have mocked what was accomplished on the cross. Not only did Christ died for us, but he also died for his church.

**I Corinthians 10:16**

*The cup of \_\_\_\_\_ which we bless, is it not the \_\_\_\_\_ of the blood of Christ? The bread which we \_\_\_\_\_, is it not the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ?*

**I Corinthians 11:31**

*For if \_\_\_\_\_ would \_\_\_\_\_, we should not be \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Can the church open the Lord's Supper to the world? Scripture \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Can the church open the Supper to those it cannot control? Scripture \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Can non-members take the supper? Scripture \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. What does the Supper picture? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

A	W	V	N	N	C	D	G	E	H	N	L	A	A	L	F	H	T	E	B
C	C	Q	I	C	A	U	E	B	I	S	X	D	G	A	B	N	E	D	F
O	R	H	E	C	N	E	R	E	B	M	E	M	E	R	O	K	F	R	S
W	A	L	U	R	X	M	E	M	B	E	R	E	A	Q	N	I	E	L	E
E	L	E	R	R	U	A	S	I	N	A	F	M	T	A	C	F	L	C	G
G	C	X	A	S	C	T	F	J	U	D	G	E	M	E	N	T	L	Q	N
B	H	P	P	N	C	H	R	G	O	I	S	U	A	H	N	L	O	V	E
S	L	R	N	B	I	P	A	A	N	N	O	U	N	C	E	W	W	A	H
T	I	O	A	D	E	S	V	T	P	B	E	C	N	Q	X	M	S	F	A
D	L	C	R	J	U	M	F	F	C	E	D	A	Z	V	A	R	H	D	F
E	W	L	E	D	P	A	G	O	J	O	D	G	L	N	N	S	I	E	I
J	C	A	M	F	S	Z	N	F	E	A	R	S	O	E	D	W	P	I	G
N	T	I	I	W	M	S	O	D	A	C	B	I	T	P	A	C	D	F	D
A	L	M	S	A	R	A	U	F	F	U	N	I	N	S	G	I	H	I	E
A	L	B	S	L	N	V	S	P	X	H	K	E	C	T	I	P	A	C	S
A	A	M	I	O	F	E	V	A	P	K	I	W	R	A	H	R	P	U	E
B	I	D	O	T	A	D	W	G	T	E	F	V	G	E	P	B	H	R	C
P	R	R	N	C	K	Z	S	E	H	Y	R	H	E	K	V	W	F	C	R
S	O	S	H	B	A	P	T	I	S	E	D	B	S	X	S	I	A	P	A
L	M	N	A	S	S	F	R	I	W	C	T	D	F	A	D	H	L	Q	T
D	E	C	L	A	R	E	H	K	G	E	S	Q	Y	B	P	I	F	E	E
F	M	Y	R	A	S	U	S	V	C	A	L	V	A	R	Y	O	D	S	D

ANNOUNCE  
 BAPTISED  
 CALVARY  
 CHRIST'S DEPARTURE  
 CHURCH AT CORINTH

CRUCIFIED  
 DECLARE  
 DELIVERANCE OF SIN  
 DESECRATED  
 EAT

FELLOWSHIP  
 JUDGEMENT  
 LORD'S SUPPER  
 LOVE  
 MEMBER

MEMORIAL  
 PROCLAIM  
 REMEMBERENCE  
 REMISSION  
 SAVED

## 14. Heaven

Without faith, providing a place such as Heaven exists would be difficult - - if not impossible! It is faith that is the substance of things that we are assured of. The Atheist would have people believe Heaven is a fantasy of Christianity. But our faith, as est. by his Holy Word, declares otherwise. To the Christian, Heaven is a place as real and tangible as any earthly city. In fact, Jesus himself said it was a place:

### John 14:2

*“In my father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a \_\_\_\_\_ for you. And if I go and prepare a \_\_\_\_\_ for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.”*

Heaven is an important place to us for a variety of reasons. It embodies all of our hopes and dreams as Christians. Its reality offers peace to those who were dying or who have lost loved ones. It is a dwelling place of God and his angels, and the temporary resting place of the saint’s souls at death.

Often Christendom (Christianity is a whole) confuses Heaven with the 1,000-year reign of Jesus Christ on earth, or with the new heaven and the new earth. In this lesson, you will learn the difference and find out more about Heaven as the Bible teaches.

Notes

**MONDAY****Looking for a City**

When we are born again, we become citizens of another country, the country of our birth, Heaven. For this reason, we can only consider earth as a temporary abode. Paul described this in Hebrews 13:14 when he said: *“for here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come.”* Peter reinforces the statement in I Peter 1:17 when he says, *“And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth it according to every man’s work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:”*

Jesus makes it clear that we are not of this world. He states in John 15:19: *“if you were of this world...”* And again in John 17:14, *“I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.”*

But we are not the only ones who have looked for a city. Abraham also confessed that he was not of this world but sojourned here, looking for a city whose builder and maker was God himself.

**Hebrews 11:9-10**

By faith he \_\_\_\_\_ in the land of promise, as in a \_\_\_\_\_ country, dwelling in \_\_\_\_\_ with Isaac and Jacob, the \_\_\_\_\_ with him of the same \_\_\_\_\_: For he looked for a \_\_\_\_\_ which hath \_\_\_\_\_, whose \_\_\_\_\_ and maker is God.

**I Peter 2:11**

Dearly beloved, I beseech you as \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, abstain from \_\_\_\_\_ lusts, which war against the \_\_\_\_\_;

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Why is heaven important to us? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Why two words would describe our wondering on this earth? \_\_\_\_\_,  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. What one word did Jesus use in John 14:2 to prove the reality of heaven? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Is heaven the temporary or permanent resting waste of the soul? \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****What is Heaven Like?**

Heaven is not a state of mind, but an actual place of unknown location. Paul was called up to the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven. John was told to *“Come up Hither...”* Its description is found throughout the book of Revelation and other prophetic books such as Ezekiel. While the details are not written down as such, men were allowed to see different scenes as they were to unfold in the future and thus could see what activities were going on in Heaven. This gave them a first-hand view and a knowledge of what heaven was like.

For example, in Revelation, we see through John's eyes the throne of God, and around the throne were seated 24 elders. Before this throne was a sea of glass, like crystal. Around the throne were 4 beasts (living creatures). There was an altar and the souls that had been martyred under the altar, as well as angels with trumpets and vials ready to go do God's bidding. While these scenes were not specifically to inform the reader of what Heaven looked like, it did that very thing.

### II Corinthians 12:2

*I knew a man in \_\_\_\_\_ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one \_\_\_\_\_ up to the third \_\_\_\_\_.*

### Revelation 14:17-18

*And another \_\_\_\_\_ came out of the \_\_\_\_\_ which is in \_\_\_\_\_, he also having a sharp sickle. And another \_\_\_\_\_ came out from the \_\_\_\_\_, which had power over fire;...*

### Matthew 6:9

*After this manner therefore \_\_\_\_\_ ye: Our \_\_\_\_\_ which art in \_\_\_\_\_, Hallowed be thy \_\_\_\_\_.*

### QUESTIONS:

1. Where is heaven located? \_\_\_\_\_
2. There are at least \_\_\_\_\_ heavens. (II Corinthians 12:2)
3. Using the book of Revelation, name 5 things that are in heaven that are not already named in this lesson. \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_

## WEDNESDAY

### The Kingdom of Heaven

More often than not, when we hear or speak of Heaven, we visualized a complete picture of Heaven. This is, we may speak of the place where God's throne is now located in the same sentence that we talk about the reign of Christ on this earth. Any place where God dwells might be termed "Heaven", but Heaven as it is now is "up". In this place, God is seated on his throne, his angels come and go, do his bidding, and the souls of all the dead saints await the resurrection when they will get new bodies.

In the parables of our Lord, Matthew describes with some exactness the Kingdom of Heaven. However, here he describes the Kingdom of Heaven in includes things now present on this earth, things yet to be on this earth, and things that will take place on the new earth. So, when reading the parables about the Kingdom of Heaven, remember that it is not just the place Heaven that Jesus was referring to, but the whole realm of his Kingdom domain - - which included things past, present, and future.

**Matthew 13:33**

Another parable spake he unto them; The \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven is like unto \_\_\_\_\_, which a \_\_\_\_\_ took, and hid in three measures of \_\_\_\_\_, till the whole was \_\_\_\_\_.

**Romans 14:17**

For the \_\_\_\_\_ of God is not \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_; but \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ in the Holy Ghost.

**Matthew 6:33**

But \_\_\_\_\_ ye first the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and his \_\_\_\_\_; and all these things \_\_\_\_\_ be added unto you.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What will the soul in Heaven get at the resurrection? \_\_\_\_\_
2. If you died today, where would you go? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Name 3 things that characterize the Kingdom of Heaven. \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****Heaven - - Not the Final Resting Place**

It has been said that "Heaven is a prepared place for a prepared people".

As fantastic as it may seem, there is a place worse than Hell (which we will deal with in the next lesson), and there is a place better than Heaven!

Any person who knows Christ as personal Savior will, upon death, go immediately to Heaven. He will remain there until the resurrection, after which he will return with Christ to this earth and set up his kingdom. The saved persons will live upon this earth that we have inhabited since Adam for 1,000 years with Christ at the end of this 1,000 years, God will create a new heaven and a new earth. The new heaven and the new earth will be void of All sin and unrighteousness. Former things will no longer be remembered, and all tears will be wiped away. While heaven will be wonderful and reigning with Christ will be magnificent, to be on this new earth with Christ will be the crowning event of all ages!

**Revelation 21:1-5**

And I saw a new \_\_\_\_\_ and a new \_\_\_\_\_: for the first \_\_\_\_\_ and the first \_\_\_\_\_ were \_\_\_\_\_ away; and there was no more \_\_\_\_\_. And I John saw the \_\_\_\_\_ city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of \_\_\_\_\_, prepared as a \_\_\_\_\_ adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of \_\_\_\_\_ saying, Behold, the \_\_\_\_\_ of God is \_\_\_\_\_ men, and he will \_\_\_\_\_ with them, and they shall be his people, and God \_\_\_\_\_ shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all \_\_\_\_\_ from their eyes; and there shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_, neither \_\_\_\_\_, nor \_\_\_\_\_, neither shall there be any more \_\_\_\_\_: for the \_\_\_\_\_ things are passed \_\_\_\_\_. And he that sat upon the \_\_\_\_\_ said, Behold, I make all things \_\_\_\_\_. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

**II Corinthians 5:8**

We are \_\_\_\_\_, I say, and \_\_\_\_\_ rather to be \_\_\_\_\_ from the \_\_\_\_\_, and to be \_\_\_\_\_ with the Lord.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What happens to the safe soul at death? \_\_\_\_\_
2. When will all tears be wiped away? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When will sin and dominion be destroyed? \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****The Millennium and New Earth**

The millennial reign of Christ has been referred to as “Heaven on Earth”. However, as wonderful as this time will be, it will not be Heaven on Earth. Sin will still be present, although Christ will deal with it with “a rod of iron” from his position in Jerusalem.

The beginning of the 1,000-year reign of Christ will see Christ ruling and reigning from the city of David - Jerusalem. There will be some who have come through the tribulation in their natural bodies and they will enter into the millennium with those bodies. We that have been raptured and already taken out will have returned from Heaven in our new glorified bodies, bodies like Christ's. Because some men and women will not have a glorified body, sin will still be a problem and will need to be dealt with. Christ and those who have overcome will reign and rule this earth. “*And he that overcome it, and keep it my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my father.*” Revelation 2:26-27

**New Earth, Revelation 22**

At the end of the 1,000-year reign of Christ on earth, God will create a new earth. The new Jerusalem will descend from Heaven, and God's throne and that of the Lamb will be in the center of this new city. For the first time, man will see the face of God (Revelation 22:4) for God will live with us! From his throne will emanate a light (his glory) that will light the complete city. In fact, the light will be so complete that we will have no need for the sun nor candles. He will lighten every nook and niche and expel all darkness.

Former things have passed away and with them death, tears, sorrows, crying, and pain, as well as the causes and effects of these. All men will now be in their glorified bodies, and sin will have been completely removed. All unbelievers and those who have worked abominations will have been cast into the Lake of Fire. Because there is a new earth, there will be no more curse on the ground, and planting and harvest will be effortless and natural.

**Revelation 22:1-5**

*And he \_\_\_\_\_ me a pure \_\_\_\_\_ of water of life, clear as \_\_\_\_\_, proceeding out of the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the \_\_\_\_\_ of it, and on either side of the river, was there the \_\_\_\_\_ of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her \_\_\_\_\_ every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the \_\_\_\_\_ of the nations. And there shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_: but the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and of the \_\_\_\_\_ shall be in it; and his \_\_\_\_\_ shall serve him: And they shall see his \_\_\_\_\_; and his \_\_\_\_\_ shall be in their \_\_\_\_\_. And there shall be no \_\_\_\_\_ there; and they need no \_\_\_\_\_, neither light of the \_\_\_\_\_; for the Lord \_\_\_\_\_ giveth them light: and they shall \_\_\_\_\_ for ever and ever.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What will be the center of the new Jerusalem? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What will happen to the light companies on the new earth? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What part will we play in the 1,000 year reign of Christ? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. What will happen to all unbelievers on the new earth? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

A I E G P I A D H E M A T T H E W U T E  
 F T F A N G E L S I W O L I F W A J F C  
 F L A H D R R G P S A G U D E G S S I H  
 A E P E T E R K C O M E U P H I T H E R  
 C Z O H I L A S E W Q F E A T I R P K I  
 E E F A T U H E A V E N X U G D I A G S  
 O S S A V I O R J E L R Y L L K B F A T  
 F D I W G E P Q G U F A C R O O U A B E  
 G T A N O I T C E R R U S E R W L Z R N  
 O R J O H N P C H R I S T K I A A D A D  
 D U W N R L O H S J A M D W F H T I H O  
 X M E O Y T G R O E I A P F I S I G A M  
 D P H I O H E I R Z S G E H E U O K M H  
 A E I T O R H S R E B N I R D F N E Q F  
 E T F A T O W T E K R I H B B D O J K E  
 S S E L G N I I A I T F A H O S A T I K  
 Q L G E Y E K A F E H I P A D W N Z N D  
 A U T V K O O N Q L E C P G I E P U G M  
 F P D E O F S I C O X E Y C E R O N D E  
 I U N R I G H T O U S N E S S B J G O X  
 H G A J C O P Y J O D T P Z T E D E M M  
 G U F B S D A R W L D F A V G H X L I T

HEAVEN  
 CHRISTIANITY  
 TRUMPETS  
 ANGELS  
 CHRISTENDOM  
 ABRAHAM

PETER  
 PAUL  
 HEBREWS  
 COME UP HITHER  
 REVELATION  
 EZEKIEL

JOHN  
 THRONE OF GOD  
 KINGDOM  
 RESURRECTION  
 MATTHEW  
 CHRIST

SAVIOR  
 UNRIGHTEOUSNESS  
 MAGNIFICENT  
 TRIBULATION  
 GLORIFIED BODIES  
 FACE OF GOD

## 15. Hell

A number of words are translated as “hell” in the Bible - - Sheol, Hades, Gehenna, and Tartarus.

Hades, the Greek word for hell, means “place of departed spirits”. Sheol is the Hebrew word for the same place. Unfortunately, it was impossible for the Bible translators to make a distinction between Hades, the place of torment, and Hades, the place of Abrams Bosom, or paradise. Looking at a chart at the end of this lesson, we can see how hell at one time was separated into 2 parts, with 1 of those parts, hellfire, had a lower region called Tartarus.

This word, part Tartarus, is the only one used in the time of the Bible, and it refers to a “lower region” of Hades, a place for some, but not all, of the fallen angels are chained until judgment. *“For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell (), and deliver them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;...”* II Peter 2:4

The place of torment, the place we call Hell or Hell Fire, is where all those go who are unsaved when they die. Here they are tormented in the flames as they await the resurrection of the unjust. At that time, they will be recompensed for the ungodly works they had performed.

Paradise, or Abraham’s Bosom, was where all deceased Old Testament Saints awaited the future death and resurrection of Christ. Because Christ is now resurrected and ascended to Heaven, Paradise is now located in Heaven, and not at the center of the earth, as it was before. We know this true because Paul was called UP to the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven, even “Paradise”. (II Corinthians 12:1-4)

It is important that you read Luke 16:19-31, Revelation 20.

Notes

## MONDAY

### Location of Hell

There are a number of Scriptures that tell us that Hell is down or beneath. (Proverbs 15:24, Ezekiel 31:16, 32:27, Matthew 11:23, Luke 10:15). In Isaiah 14:9, the prophet describes Hell as *“hell from beneath...”* Then again in 14:16, he places the position of hell is down *“... Brought down to hell...”*

There is also a prophecy in Psalm 16:10 it says *“For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy 1 to see corruption.”* Peter said in Acts 2:22-27 that this was a direct prediction of the work of Christ! Christ spent 3 days and nights in the heart of the earth in the place of departed spirits, or Hades!

Jesus said that as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the HEART of the earth (Matthew 12:40). We, therefore, know that at death Christ went to the heart of the earth. Further, he told the thief that *“today”* he would be with him in Paradise. Jesus took the repentant thief with him when he went to the heart of the earth. He told the thief this place was called Paradise, *“Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.”* Luke 23:43

Hell’s location has not changed; it is still beneath, in the *“heart of the earth.”*

#### Matthew 12:40

For as \_\_\_\_\_ was \_\_\_\_\_ days and \_\_\_\_\_ nights in the \_\_\_\_\_ belly; so shall the \_\_\_\_\_ of man be \_\_\_\_\_ days and \_\_\_\_\_ nights in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_.

#### Ephesians 4:9

(Now that he \_\_\_\_\_, what is it but that he also \_\_\_\_\_ first into the \_\_\_\_\_ parts of the \_\_\_\_\_?)

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What is the Old Testament (Hebrew) word for the Greek word Hades? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Where did Jesus in the save man on the cross go at death? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What is another name for Paradise? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Where is paradise located today? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Locate one other Scripture that shows that Hell is *“down”*. \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### Place Created for the Devil and His Angels

Matthew recorded in Matthew 25:41 *“Then shall he say also unto them on the left-hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:”*

Presently, the devil is free and roaming the earth *“seeking whom he may devour”*. (I Peter 5:8) at the beginning of the millennial reign, Christ will bind him for 1,000 years in the bottomless pit, which seems

to be a region of Hell. (Revelation 20:2-3) God will set a seal upon the pit, and no one or no thing will be able to open it from the inside or the outside until God sends the angel with the key to loose Satan. At the end of the 1,000 years, he will be free for a short time to deceive the nations who have gone through the millennium in their physical bodies. At the end of the battle of Gog and Magog (Revelation 20:8), he will then be "... Cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophets are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Revelation 20:10

### Jude 1:6

And the \_\_\_\_\_ which kept not their \_\_\_\_\_ estate, but left their own \_\_\_\_\_, he hath reserved in everlasting \_\_\_\_\_ under darkness unto the \_\_\_\_\_ of the great \_\_\_\_\_.

### Revelation 20:2-3

And he laid hold on the \_\_\_\_\_, that old \_\_\_\_\_, which is the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the \_\_\_\_\_, and shut him up, and set a \_\_\_\_\_ upon him, that he should \_\_\_\_\_ the nations no more, till the \_\_\_\_\_ years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be \_\_\_\_\_ a little \_\_\_\_\_.

### QUESTIONS:

1. What will the last battle between God and Satan be called? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What is the devil doing today? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Where will Satan be bound for 1,000 years? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Where will Satan and the lost people spend eternity? \_\_\_\_\_

## WEDNESDAY

### What is Hell Like?

We know that at death a loss man's spirit goes directly to Hell, while his body goes to the grave. This is provable by digging up any grave in examining the remains of the body. It is also provable because the Scripture affirms the reality of Hell by describing it. Luke is very descriptive of this place of torment. (Luke 16:19-31) this is a place so horrible that even a vile, contemptible center like the rich man wanted no one to come to that place.

People in Hell are in a recognizable form - - Abraham knew who the rich man was. He had fingers, tongue, eyes, and ears. Along with these characteristics, he had the ability to reason, think, and remember (he knew where he was and where he had been, what he had done, and he could remember he had brothers - - lost brothers). He could speak, here, and feel.

His emotions were intact for he had a desire for his brothers to be warned against that place of torments. He pleaded, reason, and beg for things to be different than they were.

Hell is a place of separation from what is holy and good, with never a chance for reconciliation with God. It is a place of unquenchable fire in torment. To have just arrived in Hell would be as though one had been there for a thousand years.

But what is NOT there is as important as what is there. There will be no fellowship with God, for lost man will be separated from holy God. There will be no comfort, mercy, water, or rest. All hopes and dreams will vanish in the knowledge that there will be no future - - no tomorrows and no second chances. But perhaps the worst part of all will be realizing that at one time one COULD have missed this place - - but now there is no escaping it!

### Luke 16:22-23

*And it came to pass, that the \_\_\_\_\_ died, and was \_\_\_\_\_ by the angels into \_\_\_\_\_ bosom: the \_\_\_\_\_ man also died, and was \_\_\_\_\_; And in \_\_\_\_\_ he lift up his eyes, being in \_\_\_\_\_, and seeth \_\_\_\_\_ afar off, and \_\_\_\_\_ in his \_\_\_\_\_.*

### Luke 16:27-28

*Then he said, I \_\_\_\_\_ thee therefore, \_\_\_\_\_, that thou wouldst send him to my \_\_\_\_\_ house: For I have \_\_\_\_\_ brethren; that he may \_\_\_\_\_ unto them, lest they also \_\_\_\_\_ into this place of \_\_\_\_\_.*

### QUESTIONS:

1. Where does the spirit of the loss man go at death? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How do you know that the loss man's spirit is in Hell? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Name 10 characteristics of Hell.
 

1) _____	6) _____
2) _____	7) _____
3) _____	8) _____
4) _____	9) _____
5) _____	10) _____

## THURSDAY

### Help - - Not the Final Resting Place

As fantastic as it may seem, there is a place worse than Hell, and there is a place better than heaven!

As we have already said, any person who does not have Christ as Savior will, upon death, go immediately to Hell (Luke 16). Here he will be tormented with indescribable torments until he is called forth to stand before the Great White Throne of Judgment. Before this throne, he will be judged according to things written in the "biblios" (books) and then they cast into the Lake of Fire. Here he receives punishment for the things done while in the body. This place is so horrible that John describes those thus confined as experiencing the "second death". Here, all lost will spend all eternity.

**Revelation 20:13-14**

*And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What is the final resting place of the lost? \_\_\_\_\_
2. A person is judged according to what standard? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Where will all the lost eventually stand? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What does John call the final estate of lost man? \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY**

## Problems Encountered by Denying Hell as a Literal Place

1. If there is no place called Hell, how could it deliver up the dead within it? *"... And death and hell delivered up the dead that were in them."* Revelation 20:13
2. If death and hell are the same, why did John make a distinction in the verse above?
3. The *"witnesses"* say that Luke 16 is a parable. Even if this were true, Jesus still used parables to teach truths. If there were no Hell, the Scripture is abundantly clear that there IS a place called the Lake of Fire where all the lost will spend eternity. (Revelation 20:15)
4. If there were no Hell, the Scripture is abundantly clear that there IS a place called Lake of Fire where all the lost will spend eternity. (Revelation 20:15)
5. If there is no Hell (Hades), where did Christ go with death? The Bible emphatically declares that he DID go there. (Acts 2:27) if you deny Hell is a place of torment, you must also deny the place of Abraham's Bosom.
6. Matthew 5:29 said that the body of a man could be *"cast into hell."* How would this be possible if there were no Hell? (Also Mark 9:45, 47)
7. Judgments were pronounced upon the Pharisees by the Lord. He asked them how they expected to escape the *"damnation of hell"*. Certainly, this is not the combination of the GRAVE, but the torment of Hell fire.
8. Jesus had the *"... Keys of Hell and the death"*. If there is no Hell, there is no need for keys, whether these keys are symbolic or not.
9. Had I Corinthians 15:55 been translated correctly it would be immediately clear that Hell and the grave were two separate things. It should read, *"O Hell, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"*
10. If there is no Hell, where are the Angels the Not their first estate? The Bible declares they are in Hell. (II Peter 2:4)

**Revelation 20:15**

*And \_\_\_\_\_ was not found \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ was cast into the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.*

**Acts 2:27**

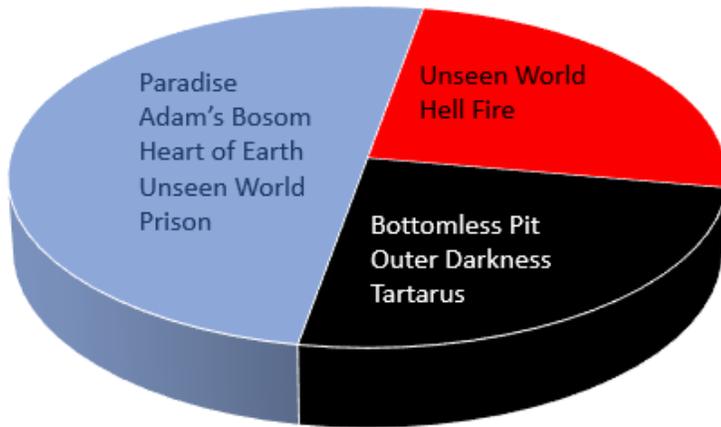
Because thou wilt not \_\_\_\_\_ my soul in \_\_\_\_\_, neither wilt thou \_\_\_\_\_ thine  
\_\_\_\_\_ to see \_\_\_\_\_.

**Acts 2:31**

He seeing this \_\_\_\_\_ spake of the \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ, that his soul was not  
left in \_\_\_\_\_, neither his \_\_\_\_\_ did see \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Define the word Hades. \_\_\_\_\_
2. When a saved man dies, where does he now go? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Why couldn't the rich man in Hell get to Abraham's Bosom? \_\_\_\_\_



<p><b>Lake of Fire</b> <u>Gehinna</u></p>
<p><b>Eternal age</b> Lake of Fire <u>Gehinna</u> Death</p>
<p><b>Heaven</b> Paradise Freedom from Prison Up to Heaven Under Alter</p>

**Words to Study**

Sheol	Outer Darkness
Hades	Lake of Fire
Hell	Bottomless Pit
Tartarus	

Q V F A T R F I G W R P L C W A P E F R  
 A T E U O C D E D L H U S G D C E E P N  
 R H T A R E E H T A E N E B E J U U L H  
 E O H J M T T A B E X Y T E V L R G V I  
 G U Q C E D R C O R R U P T I O N R E F  
 K S E R N Y A Y T H E L L H L W A J U D  
 J A Y B T L P K T Q S A W R L E I R A H  
 W N F H A D E S O S U K H E A R T E D R  
 B D O O W X D I M Y R E A N I R U I Q X  
 R Y L L P V T I L J R O N W N E L O T J  
 K E Y Y T I N R E T E F G G N G U L H E  
 U A A O B C U T S A C F L T E I O U I D  
 E R O N R T Q A S T T I E A L O S T R P  
 T S A E H O T T P W I R P A L N H E D B  
 P A L S Y R G A I O O E L B I R R O H E  
 R W D T P Y R R T R N H Y R M U F C E N  
 O A L O X A E T U K F S P I R I T S A D  
 G K T X D F P A W S L E O H S V O E V R  
 E E U I P E E R K V A C E A B R K H E N  
 X L S N R G N U E L M B F M U A J D N E  
 R E A T L A T S D G E K O N C K E Y H P  
 E N L B W J I F L T S A J R T A H F A J

ABRAHAM  
 ANGEL  
 BENEATH  
 BOTTOMLESS PIT  
 BRETHREN  
 CAST  
 CORRUPTION  
 DEPARTED

DEVIL  
 ETERNITY  
 FLAMES  
 HADES  
 HEART  
 HELL  
 HOLY ONE  
 HORRIBLE

LAKE OF FIRE  
 LOST  
 LOWER REGION  
 MILLENNIAL  
 PARADISE  
 REPENT  
 RESURRECTION  
 SHEOL

SOUL  
 SPIRITS  
 TARTARUS  
 THIRD HEAVEN  
 THOUSAND YEARS  
 TORMENT  
 VICTORY  
 WORKS

## 16. Prayer

God has left a wonderful promise to His people: "... Ask and it shall be given...!" The very suggestion that all Christians need due to "then" God's ear is to ask is 1 of the most astounding principles of the Christian faith.

However, prayer is much more than making in reciting a "wish list". Prayer is 1 of the links we have with our Creator, Lord, and Savior. God "speaks" to us through his Word; we speak to Him through prayer. Prayer is more than a request and petitions - - it is also communication and fellowship with God. It is a connection between the Light (God) and the light-bearers (us). We must be diligent not to sever the "cable" that connects the 2.

Jesus said that we are the light of his world (Matthew 5:14). We must be connected to the Light source, which is God. *"This then is the message which we have heard of him, and the clear unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all."* 1 John 1:5

*"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and, down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."* James 1:17

To break the link in our source of Light will make our light grow dimmer and fade, much as the Bible lamp would run dry of oil and slowly grow dimmer and dimmer until the oil is depleted.

Notes

**MONDAY****What is Prayer**

Prayer is communication with God. It involves the heart, mind, and soul of man. To communicate with him must be done in faith.

**Act of faith**

Prayer is an act of faith! Any individual who prays must believe that God is and that he is "... A rewarder of those who diligently seek him."

At the very least, prayer implies a dependency upon God -- an admission of our own inability to repair situations and overcome our circumstances by ourselves.

It is a "daring" of the heart. The correct prayer will approach the throne of God humbly, passionately, and submissively. Our souls are unclothed and unmasked before ourselves and our God. It bears the inner man, the "real us", before our perfect, holy Lord.

**Commitment of will**

Prayer is a commitment of will. Through prayer, we seek not our own direction but his direction and guidance in all matters of the heart. The prayer of Christ in the garden exemplifies this: "... Not my will but died..." We acknowledge our own inability and find peace in his will and direction. Sometimes, it is only after our own efforts of being our "own man" and wrecking our lives and the lives of others that we, then, seek help from God.

For some, prayer is made not to seek direction, but to ask God to validate the direction they had already decided. This kind of prayer is not acceptable to God. True prayer throws off what we desire and seeks the will of him who knows all truth.

**Prayer, the source seeker**

Prayer is the source and strikes at the heart of all matters. Does not travel a long road to a needed solution, but prayer directs the heart straight to our Heavenly Father. In matters of need, we go to the storehouse. In matters of burden, we go to the burden bearer. In matters of direction, we go to the great guide. In matters of her, we go to the great physician. We can come "boldly" to the throne of grace to find our help in times of need. We go straight to God.

**Matthew 7:7-8**

*Ask, and it shall be \_\_\_\_\_ you; \_\_\_\_\_, and ye shall \_\_\_\_\_; \_\_\_\_\_, and it shall be \_\_\_\_\_ unto you: For \_\_\_\_\_ one that \_\_\_\_\_ receiveth; and he that \_\_\_\_\_ findeth; and to him that \_\_\_\_\_ it shall be opened.*

**Hebrews 4:16**

*Let us therefore come \_\_\_\_\_ unto the throne of \_\_\_\_\_, that we may obtain \_\_\_\_\_, and find \_\_\_\_\_ to help in time of \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. I John 1:5 says that God is \_\_\_\_\_.

2. Prayer is an \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Prayer takes us directly to God's \_\_\_\_\_.
4. What kind of prayer will God hear? \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### How to Pray

*“And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he here with us. In if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.”* 1 John 5:14-5

In these verses rest the promise of God. Every Christian's prayer that is prayed within God's will is heard! It is necessary, then, that the Christian should know what the will of the Lord is. The Christian who is not a student of the Word will find difficulty in knowing what to pray for. The more you know, the more you know what to pray for.

We frequently pray that lost individuals might be saved. Knowing God's Word allows us to understand that he will NOT save an individual against his will no matter how hard we might pray. A better direction for such a prayer is that we pray that God would send the Word to these people and then convict their hearts of their need of a Savior.

Christians may not know how to arrive at a solution to a spiritual problem in their lives and consequently pray for the wrong thing or things that are in direct contradiction to what the Word requires in that specific matter. Without spiritual knowledge, man's prayers will sometimes be hindered.

However, there are times when the Christian does know the Word - - they are a student of the Word - - but they still do not know what they should pray for. There are times when the mind is clouded with the motions and prejudice. There are times when we are uncertain of the direction we should be going. At these times, we lay into God's hand and his Spirit makes intercession for us. He understands our heart and is able to sort out all the emotions and feelings that may be associated with this particular prayer.

#### Romans 8:26

*Likewise the \_\_\_\_\_ also helpeth our \_\_\_\_\_: for we know not what we should \_\_\_\_\_ for as we \_\_\_\_\_: but the \_\_\_\_\_ itself maketh \_\_\_\_\_ for us with \_\_\_\_\_ which cannot be uttered.*

#### Ephesians 5:17

*\_\_\_\_\_ be ye not \_\_\_\_\_, but \_\_\_\_\_ what the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ is.*

#### Jeremiah 33:3

*Call unto me, and I will \_\_\_\_\_ thee, and shew thee \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ things, which thou \_\_\_\_\_ not.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. how can you know what to pray for? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Write down the specific time when you did not know what to pray for.  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. When we do not know how to pray, what makes our prayer effective?  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. How many prayers can you name that God will not answer?  
\_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****Practices in Prayer**

Pray often, with humility, without ceasing, boldly, always, instantly, sometimes in secret, sometimes openly, with the spirit, without doubting, without wrath, according to his will, without empty repetitions, in Christ name, by knowledge, with wisdom, and always in faith.

God's people sometimes prayed with bowed heads, while on their knees, and some, while laying prostrate on their faces. They prayed before great battles, after great defeats. At times, they prayed on mountains, sometimes in valleys, and once in a lion's den. Men have prayed selfishly, sacrificially, with broken hearts, and occasionally in anger.

While the position, the time, or the location of the one praying may reflect the attitude of the heart, it does not necessarily do so. We often offer prayers while in situations that make it impossible to kneel or even bow our heads, in locations where closing the eyes would invite disaster. One common denominator in all prayers should be that the heart is earnestly seeking the master and his will.

**Quality of prayers**

Prayer should be in a condition of the heart guided by the knowledge and will of God. Our very character should be one that yearns for communion with God. The greatest Friend, Lord, Savior is only as far away as a prayer.

**I Thessalonians 5:17**

\_\_\_\_\_ without \_\_\_\_\_.

**James 5:16**

*Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The*

\_\_\_\_\_ prayer of a \_\_\_\_\_ man \_\_\_\_\_ much.

**Psalms 145:18**

*The LORD is \_\_\_\_\_ unto all them that \_\_\_\_\_ upon \_\_\_\_\_, to all that \_\_\_\_\_ upon him in \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Prayer is a \_\_\_\_\_ of the heart.

2. Name a situation when kneeling in a prayer would be impossible.

3. Will God answer a prayer that is not in faith? Why?

## **THURSDAY**

### **Expectation of Prayer**

God's people seek shelter when the storm develops. We need a Rock under whose ledge we can find refuge. No matter the size or severity of the matter, prayer is the release of the Christian spirit. Christians need to know that God is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all we ask or think. A child of God must count on the closeness and willingness of God to answer prayer. "Anything large enough for a wish to light upon, is large enough to hang a prayer upon." George McDonald

### **Things we are to seek by prayer**

We petition for help, comfort, forgiveness, strength, guidance, relief, repentance, laborers for the harvest, deliverance from temptation, for others love to abound, for those who misuse you, for wisdom, for knowledge that the Word will have free course, sickness, deliverance, and to offer thanksgiving.

Prayer can be the lever that moves the heart of God. We read where God's mind was changed by the petition of Moses, melted by a prayer of faith, and angered by the abstinence and arrogance of Israel. We EXPECT God to be touched in influence by our flight to him in humble prayer.

The preciousness of our prayers are alluded to in Revelation 5:8, when John saw the golden vials full of prayers of the saints, which had been collected and held until the day when God could answer them. His children expect his answer, but will patiently await the appropriate time for its fulfillment.

### **What can be done through prayer**

Prayer closed a lion's mouth and opened the sea. It has delivered a servant, bound the king. It has given victory and caused defeat. Prayer is caused the foolish to envy and given courage to the faint of heart; it has opened the eyes of the blind and blinded the eyes that were open.

Prayer is the instrument of God's children to defend, destroy, overcome, and deliver. When a righteous man prays according to the will of God - - Stand back and see how great our God is!

### **Psalms 138:3**

*In the day when I \_\_\_\_\_ thou \_\_\_\_\_ me, and \_\_\_\_\_  
me with \_\_\_\_\_ in my \_\_\_\_\_.*

### **Psalms 40:1**

*I \_\_\_\_\_ patiently for the LORD; and he \_\_\_\_\_ unto me, and heard my \_\_\_\_\_.*

### **Psalms 3:4**

*I \_\_\_\_\_ unto the \_\_\_\_\_ with my voice, and he \_\_\_\_\_ me out of his \_\_\_\_\_.*  
*Selah.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Name one instance where God's mind was changed by prayer.

\_\_\_\_\_

2. Find one instance in the New Testament where a miracle was performed by prayer.

\_\_\_\_\_

3. Name 5 answer prayers not mentioned in this lesson.

1) \_\_\_\_\_

2) \_\_\_\_\_

3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_

5) \_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Kinds of Prayer**

Following is a partial list of the prayers that saints of God make.

**Prayer of intercession**

*"I exhort therefore, that, 1<sup>st</sup> of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; for kings, and for all that are in authority;"* I Timothy 2:1-2

The Bible requires that we pray for our enemies and those that spitefully use us (Matthew 5:44), for the sick (James 5:14), for your brother that sins (I John 5:16), for the brother that is in the (II Thessalonians 3:1), and he said in James 5:16 to "... *Pray for one another*". We need those who will lift us up to the Lord - - those who will take our name to the throne and petition God on our behalf. We need those who will intercede for us when we are incapable of praying for ourselves.

Sometimes our judgment is clouded by emotions or just the closeness of the situation, and we need others who are unconnected to intercede in our behalf. At times, we don't know what is proper and the other more mature Christians to come to our aid. At other times of distress and heavy burdening, we need the unified prayer of all our brothers and sisters in Christ. It is these prayers that God answers to make available the means by which individuals are directed, convicted, or any other need that has arisen in their lives.

**Prayer of Thanksgiving**

Unfortunately, some Christians fail to seek God they take for granted events and occurrences as happenstance and do not regard them as any direct action of God. Christians must be in tune with God's direct working in their lives and should acknowledge his workings. Out of the heart of gratitude, we present to God and acknowledgment of what he is done, what he is doing, or what he will do in the future. A prayer of thanksgiving is given to honor God and recognize him as the sole provider in our lives.

**Prayer of supplication**

Beyond requests and petitions comes a prayer in which the whole being is involved, beseeching God's help. It implies a broken or burdened manner, a begging for the request to be fulfilled. Further, it implies a MUST in the Christian's life.

**Prayer of confession**

Confession is admitting that we are of sin and unloading our sins on God, knowing that he is faithful and just and will forgive anything that we have done in the name of his son.

**Prayer of petition**

This prayer is simply a request for daily needs and implies a wanting without begging.

**Prayer of promise**

Based upon what we think God has directed us to do, we make bows to God. Promises that God should always be made as a result of understanding the command in the Word of God, or a special calling to a certain direction from God based upon this Word.

**Ephesians 6:18**

*Praying \_\_\_\_\_ with all \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ in the \_\_\_\_\_,  
and watching thereunto with all \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ for all saints;*

**Hebrews 5:7**

*Who in the days of his \_\_\_\_\_, when he had offered up \_\_\_\_\_ and  
\_\_\_\_\_ with strong \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ unto him that was able to  
\_\_\_\_\_ him from death, and was heard in that he feared;*

**Philippians 4:6**

*Be \_\_\_\_\_ for nothing; but in every thing by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_  
with \_\_\_\_\_ let your \_\_\_\_\_ be made known unto God.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Can we go straight to God in prayer? Scripture \_\_\_\_\_
2. Do you pray for your enemies? If not, why not?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Do you pray for your government? If not, why not? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Can you name 3 other kinds of prayer?
  - 1) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 2) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 3) \_\_\_\_\_



ACCEPTABLE  
ADMISSION  
CHRISTIANS  
COMFORT  
COMMITMENT

CONFESSION  
DEPENDENCY  
DIRECTION  
EXPECTATION  
FELLOWSHIP

GUIDANCE  
INABILITY  
INTERCESSION  
PETITION  
PRACTICES

PROMISE  
QUALITY  
SEEKER  
SOURCE  
SPECIFIC  
THANKSGIVING

## 17. Stewardship

*“Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and Stewart’s of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.”* 1 Corinthians 4:1-2

A steward, according to Vine’s Expository Dictionary, is the “manager of a household or estate”. Stuart might be a slave or free man, but he was a trusted servant with responsibility for handling the business or personal details of his master/employer. He might be in charge of the household servants or other employees, or of buying and selling the Masters wears or grain. He might have oversight of the education and rearing of the children and the running of the house. (An example of this can be seen in Luke 16.) A steward’s faithfulness in the enterprises of his employer was of the utmost importance. He could make or break his master, either financially, personally, or in matters of reputation.

In the broad sense, the Christian is a steward of the gospel. In a much more restricted sense, he is a steward of his personal domain. He is to be a good Stuart, not just to his money, but also of his talents, properties, family - - in other words, anything that God is placed within his reach and allowed him to use.

Notes

We must constantly remind ourselves that what we possess is not ours. It belongs to God. He will call us in question one day concerning our area of Stewardship. It will be like the individual who took what God had given him and increased it a hundredfold? Or will we be like the individual who hid what God gave him in the ground, never using it, never increasing the one talent to gain another?

Did you know that sometimes, in order to gain another talent, the first one must be developed so it will become a steppingstone to the second? God gives us an ability, and that ability, if used properly, will develop another ability, which will develop another, and so on. If we fail to use the first, then the second, and the third cannot come. If we had not been faithful in the "little", how can he give us the "much"? Not only are we undeserving of the "much", but we never develop the first that was given so that we could reach the stage of the "much".

The next time you complain because you have not been chosen to \_\_\_\_\_ (you fill in the blank), maybe it is because you did not show yourself a good Steward of the small things.

There was once a man crawling through the desert whose clothes were torn and ragged, and he was crying out for water. He came upon a man who had no water but was selling ties. The man not needing a tie, crawled on. He later crawled upon the wonderful restaurant in the middle of the desert. He asked to be admitted, so he could buy water. The doorman refused him entrance, for you see it was "Ties Only". Passing the "unimportant" to hurry up to something "greater" is not always good Stewardship!

## MONDAY

### Giving

"How much am I supposed to give"? There is an old expression that states, "give 'till it hurts". Unfortunately, this phrase implies that returning the God what is rightfully his causes distress. Giving is not a burden, for his yoke is easy and his burden is light. If this is your attitude then you need an adjustment!

There is nothing we possess or enjoy that belongs to us. It is all God's! Jane said, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above..." The giver must remember that he is a steward over what God has placed into his possession. Stewardship requires trustworthiness, loyalty, and love for one's employer or master. Until you reach that frame of mind, you may find it difficult, if not impossible, to grow in the Lord.

God is a God of 100%! Nothing less and everything is satisfactory. We are to love the Lord with...

#### Matthew 23:37

\_\_\_\_\_ thy heart, and with \_\_\_\_\_ thy soul, and with \_\_\_\_\_ thy mind.

our entire bodies are also to be given to him, which is only reasonable.

#### Romans 12:1

I \_\_\_\_\_ you therefore, \_\_\_\_\_, by the mercies of God, that ye \_\_\_\_\_ your bodies a living \_\_\_\_\_, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your \_\_\_\_\_ service.

What part of what we have belongs to God? EVERYTHING!

**The honor system****Proverbs 3:9**

*Honor the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all buying increase:*

Giving belongs to our God in two ways. With God in first place in the Christian's life, his love for him motivates a return to him of what he has given. Therefore, giving brings honor to him because of the position we have reserved for him in our hearts.

Our giving also honors God when others observe our giving. When others see our affection and devotion that God, the Bible says that they will see our good works and glorify the father.

**QUESTION:**

1. What is the "honor" system? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What is the standard of giving is designed by the New Covenant? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Why do you find it difficult to give to God? \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****Rules for Giving - How?****II Corinthians 9:7**

*Every man according as he has proposed with in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.*

Christian should give as a matter of commitment -- as they have purposed in their hearts they should be resolved to support the work of the Lord and view it as returning to God what is his.

Christian should give cheerfully, not begrudgingly or reluctantly. They should view giving as a wonderful privilege -- an opportunity to give back to God.

Above all, they should give from the heart. The decision to give is a matter of the heart. Christians must decide this is right, holy, and the will of God.

**Rules for Giving - When?****I Corinthians 16:1-2**

*Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon the first day of the week let everyone of you lay by him in the store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.*

The church at Corinth was commanded to store away on the first day of the week, not the last. They were to put aside an amount proportional to how God had prospered them. This bounty was then taken and delivered to the saints at Jerusalem.

**Rules for giving -Where?**

Orders for where to give are in the same verse as above.

Where should God's children deposit God's money? In God's house. Of course, we are not referring to the physical building, but rather the house that God built, the church. *"To him be glory in the church..."*

(Ephesians 3:10). Our time, talents, and means are to be deposited in the place where God can use them.

### **Rules for giving - So sparingly - reap sparingly**

#### **II Corinthians 9:6**

*"But this I say, He which soweth \_\_\_\_\_ shall reap also \_\_\_\_\_; and he which soweth \_\_\_\_\_ shall reap also \_\_\_\_\_."*

#### **Luke 6:38**

*Give, and it shall be \_\_\_\_\_ unto you; good \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ down, and \_\_\_\_\_ together, and \_\_\_\_\_ over, shall men give into your \_\_\_\_\_. For with the same \_\_\_\_\_ that ye mete withal it shall be \_\_\_\_\_ to you again.*

When a farmer sows you see in the spring, the harvest in the fall will be meager. The farmer sows in direct proportion to how he expects to reach. Remember, this principle is true in ALL areas of service to God. Plant with a few seeds and a few seeds will sprout. Only that which is planted and watered can God increase.

### **Rules for Giving - The amount**

Abraham gave a tithe, Jacob a tithe, and the children of Israel gave a tithe. We are NOT under the Law, which required a tithe. It is not due to a "NECESSITY" that we give but from the heart. However, in fairness to those who teach tithing, God did instruct each of these before mentioned to give just this - - a time. Why did God set the amount of a tithe? We do not know, but we do understand that God knew this would be the amount needed. Whether any less is needed today is a question that is swallowed up with "as God has prospered..." Remember we are not to give because the law requires 10%, but because the heart desires to be a good steward.

The government gets well over 30% of our money. Entertainment gets another chunk of the pie. How much will you set aside for God? Sit down the mountainside first. In the Old Testament, he always got the firstfruits!

### **QUESTIONS:**

1. How much do you give to the Lord? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What happens if you give sparingly? \_\_\_\_\_
3. God is a God of \_\_\_\_\_ %.
4. List 3 elements of HOW a Christian should give.
  - 1) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 2) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 3) \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****The Old Testament Type**

Many believe the tithing is the plan that God uses for today's Christian. They will often use phrases such as "10% is a good place to start", "10% is what they gave in the Old Testament", and "Jesus always set the standards higher in the New Testament".

Tithing is usually "proven" by using the Old Testament. In order to prove that one should still give a tithe of what they possess, it is often pointed out that the tithe was given BEFORE the Law was given, and therefore is binding on us today. Using the same logic, it follows that we should also offer animal sacrifices as did Adam, Abraham, and all others who lived before the Law of Moses was given. Why is the father of the family not to act this priest of the family, as he did before the Law? And why is circumcision not still a requirement for all male newborns, as God gave Command to Abraham? (Genesis 17:11)

The facts are these: God dealt with Abraham in the way that he did NOT deal with Israel under the Law. When the Law was given, it became the will of God for ALL things in the life of an Israelite. A tribe of priests was appointed, and no longer was the father to be the priest for the family. Circumcision became mandatory under the Law. The Law became the system of faith and practice. The law of Moses was now what was binding on them!

The Christian is under a New Testament (agreement) and a new will of God. The old covenant does not bind us to its commandments and precepts because Jesus "nailed it to the cross". We have been liberated from the Law by the blood of Jesus Christ, and should not seek not to be entangled under this yoke of bondage again!

**Galatians 5:1**

*Stand \_\_\_\_\_ therefore in the \_\_\_\_\_ wherewith Christ hath made us \_\_\_\_\_, and be \_\_\_\_\_ again with the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.*

**Galatians 5:6**

*For in Jesus Christ neither \_\_\_\_\_ availeth any thing, nor \_\_\_\_\_; but \_\_\_\_\_ which worketh by \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Name 2 things commanded before the law. \_\_\_\_\_,
2. Why are we not required to circumcise our children? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What happened to the law? \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****The New Testament Type****Matthew 23:23**

*Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye pay tithe of mint and the niece and Coumadin and have omitted the way there matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*

Sometimes the modern tither will use this scripture to say, "See, even Jesus demanded 10%". However, one must remember that these scribes and Pharisees that Jesus spoke to WERE STILL UNDER THE LAW. They had not yet been redeemed, for Christ had not yet gone to the cross. For Christ the have told them anything different with have meant that he allowed them to break the law.

In Luke 17:11-19, Jesus met and healed 10 lepers. They were commanded to "go show yourself unto the priest". UNDER THE LAW, they were required to do this! This priest was the only man who could pronounce them clean. Are we to infer by this statement that if we are unclean we must find a priest and have him pronounce his clean? Of course not! Christ demanded that those who lived during the time of his preaching keep the Law and not break it.

Another Scripture used to prove tithing is Luke 18:9-14. This is the story of the Pharisee and the publican. The Pharisee is said to have given tides of all that he possessed. It is said that he had two virtues - - Fasting in tithing. One writer stated that "Here he is teaching that tithing is 1 of the virtues of a good man." It is not a good idea to pronounce a Pharisee virtuous whom Jesus in the next sentence that announces for his false piety. The Pharisee gave (if indeed he did, and we have only his word for it) because he was required to by his Law. We live under the law of Christ; that man was under the Law of Moses a requirement of the Law of Moses was to tithe.

**Ephesians 6:6**

*Not with \_\_\_\_\_, as \_\_\_\_\_; but as the servants of \_\_\_\_\_, doing the will of God from the \_\_\_\_\_;*

**II Corinthians 8:5**

*And this they did, \_\_\_\_\_ as we \_\_\_\_\_, but first gave their own \_\_\_\_\_ to the Lord, and unto \_\_\_\_\_ by the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. In order to give, and man should 1<sup>st</sup> give what?
2. What were mint, anise, and Cumin?
3. Why did Christ command man to tithe?

**FRIDAY****Prosperity Gospel**

There is a popular ear-tickling doctrine floating around today called "Prosperity Thinking", or "Prosperity Giving". Many pastors and TV evangelists are preaching that if you want God to bless you, give - - the

more you give, the greater blessing God will return. Here is how the system works: You give a \$1 to God, and he will give you back \$100, for you can't out-give God. "The 1<sup>st</sup> law of prosperity is the believe they it is God's will for you to prosper and that you are in his will". Drake

In order to prove that not all of God's people will be rich nor all have tremendous wealth, all one the do is think of one man, Lazarus, a child of God who died in poverty. Further, the book of Hebrews 11:37 describes the poverty-stricken, unpopular condition of many of God's most devoted followers:

### Hebrews 11:37

"They were \_\_\_\_\_, they were \_\_\_\_\_ asunder, were \_\_\_\_\_, were \_\_\_\_\_ with the sword: they wandered about in \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_; being \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, tormented;

### Notice also

#### James 2:5

"Harkin, my \_\_\_\_\_ brethren, Hath not God chosen the \_\_\_\_\_ of this \_\_\_\_\_ rich in \_\_\_\_\_, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath \_\_\_\_\_ to them that \_\_\_\_\_ him?" Note the word "POOR"!

The man of the New Covenant were NOT rich, but God did supply all their needs. They LEFT ALL they had and followed the Lord Jesus Christ. They had neither PURSE nor SCRIP on them. "Silver and gold have I none..." Said Peter to the crippled man.

A host of other scriptures can call in the question the conclusion that God is somehow under "obligation" to make us prosper. We are completely confident that God can and does supply all our needs. (Philippians 4:19) Stewardship is not a method of "refilling the been", but a lifestyle of worship, praise, and giving honor to our God who gave us all things.

Does it not seem strange to you that all these prosperity preachers who want you to send the \$100 so God can bless you do not follow their own advice? If they need more money for their "ministry", why not give away all they have so God can bless them with 10 or perhaps 100 times more than they started with?

This is not the say that God will not bless us for doing his will in the manner of giving. However, we must remember that God will bless us in any area we choose to do his will in.

Beware of the prosperity gospel preacher. He will save your billfold and let your soul die in sin.

### QUESTIONS:

1. Can you name to other people of the Lord who were not rich? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What is the prosperity gospel's aim? \_\_\_\_\_
3. According to James, what kind the people did God choose? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What does the life of Lazarus prove concerning prosperity? \_\_\_\_\_

O E S L U I R H O Q T S S S L F I H E G  
 G T A J E T E R N S T I E E E D J O F B  
 A H R H W T L I D W E H Y N Q P I C R E  
 L C C S T P E S S E N T D P G L G E T G  
 O D O Q J L D R O C W J A T G O N D R O  
 V M N N I Z I G P A F L E R D E T T S T  
 E J D F R L S E H G O P Z K T P O T L I  
 B H E X P D S T H A V E Q T R C W H A W  
 H A M G L K L D F A G D O H H A D U N D  
 Q O N O S Q A Z O S J G F Q S F I R R I  
 P J O H E H I G E K E G R A W E D O E G  
 T H K W C H S T G B K A S H O G R U T O  
 S S A D T A S O N F H T W E D A Z G E T  
 T W L R J G R F L T R T G Q H D F H P S  
 L S I Q S W G I Q S S P E D E S T R G E  
 O K D H M L A R W F A R X V J V E A L K  
 R C A S I Q P X H I H F O R E P Q M F R  
 H I L P H N O J O D L L M O F I D O S T  
 W C T S O S T A V R E S J R K H L N L W  
 C S H O U L D S P D Q B I F A C P E J F  
 P S D W F E H I B T H R O U G H H S B A  
 D E F T Q B N A D S O X A P H A D R A T

BEGOTTEN  
 BELIEVETH  
 CONDEMN

ETERNAL  
 HAVE  
 HIM

LIFE  
 LOVED  
 SENT

SHOULD  
 SON  
 THROUGH

## 18. Miracles

According to Webster, a miracle is “An event that seems impossible explained by natural laws and so is regarded as supernatural in origin or as an act of God”. We often explain the unexplainable with the word “miracle”, when in fact, a miracle has not always occurred. In a true miracle, God intervenes in the procedures that normally govern his creation. For instance, Jesus’ first recorded miracle was turning water into wine. Without the intervention of God, this could not have happened. When the Red Sea was parted in the Israelites crossed over on dry land, God “by-passed” what we call the normal, and thus a miracle happened.

Miracles in the Bible include: the stopping of the sun, moving the sun backward, raising the dead, curing all manner of diseases, casting out demons, turning water in the blood and into wine, dividing the waters of the Jordan River, water pouring from a rock, making bitter water sweet, and lepers being healed instantaneously.

Notes

Miracles are acts of creation or uses of divine energy. In many cases where God performed the miracle something had to be created. Wine was created in place of water. Water was created from within a rock. The withered hand was made - - created over - - into a whole hand. When people were raised from the dead, the life force was infused back into their bodies. Most miracle work is an act of creation, and active using divine energy to make something that was not previously.

However, there are times that creation may not have been used. In these cases, God used his divine energy to manipulate what already existed.

It is this writer's opinion that Satan cannot create nor use divine energy and therefore cannot perform a miracle! *"All things were made by him {Jesus}; and without him was not any thing made that was made."* John 1:3 (Acts 14:15, Hebrews 11:3, I Corinthians 8:6, Ephesians 3:9, Revelation 4:11, Colossians 1:16) we only have one creator, GOD!

Miracles were not just for the purpose of restoring health or winning battles. However, sometimes the results of a miracle did restore health, or win the battle, or stay the enemy, or deliver a people. In all cases where a miracle was performed, the bottom line was to bring God honor and glory.

### **Find the Scripture where these miracles happen.**

1. Water from a rock. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Widow's oil multiplied. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Iron cause to swim. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Feeding of 5000. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Tempest stilled. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Viper bite rendered harmless. \_\_\_\_\_

## **MONDAY**

### **Purpose of Miracles**

A close examination of the miracles of the Bible will reveal that they were performed for several reasons:

1. To confirm the Word. (Mark 16:19-29)
2. To bear witness. (John 10:22-30, 38; 11:42)
3. To authenticate the one doing the miracles. (Exodus 4:1-9)
4. They were not performed for the special benefit of the believers. (II Corinthians 12:8, 9; II Timothy 4:20; I Timothy 5:23; Phil 2:25-27)
5. So that unbelievers would believe. (John 20:30, 31)
6. To prove the power of Christ. (Mark 2:9-12)
7. To manifest that Jesus was the Christ. (John 2:11)
8. To authenticate who Jesus was. (Matthew 11:1-6; John 14:11; Acts 2:22)
9. To approve Christ. (Acts 2:22)
10. To prove that the early church was God's legitimate spokesman. (Hebrews 2:4)

God has never left the world guessing as to who was his messenger. Miracles are a device God has used the show through whom he was speaking. For example, when Moses asked God why anyone would

believe that he had been sent from God, God replied that by giving him miracles to perform before the people and Pharaoh they would know he was of God. (Exodus 4:1-9)

How are we to know who God's messenger is today, if the days of individuals perform miracles are passed? How can we know who is God's representative on earth? Very simply:

*"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."* II Timothy 3:16-17 You check out the validity of the messenger by the message, that is, if what he says lines up with the Word of God!

The word of God is quick and powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword; it is the Bible that allows us to distinguish truth from error the miracles authenticated the messenger during the writing of the Old and the New Testament, but now that we have the completed Word, miracles are no longer needed.

Some object to this view, declaring that witnessing a miracle can be even more powerful than the written or spoken Word! That is a distinct contradiction to the Bible. In Luke 16, the rich man asked for a miracle (the Lazarus would be raised from the dead and go to his brothers to preach in order for them to believe). He was told that his brothers had the Word (Moses and the prophets), and that if they would not listen to them, they would not be convinced by a miracle. It is very clear that the written Word of God is the most powerful means of witness there is, even more, powerful than the miracle of raising one from the dead!

#### Exodus 4:1

And \_\_\_\_\_ answered and said, But, behold, they will \_\_\_\_\_ me, nor \_\_\_\_\_ unto my voice: for they will say, The \_\_\_\_\_ hath \_\_\_\_\_ unto thee.

#### Exodus 4:4-5

And the \_\_\_\_\_ said unto Moses, Put forth thine \_\_\_\_\_, and take it by the \_\_\_\_\_. And he put forth his \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ it, and it became a \_\_\_\_\_ in his hand: That they may \_\_\_\_\_ that the \_\_\_\_\_ of their \_\_\_\_\_, the God of \_\_\_\_\_, the God of \_\_\_\_\_, and the God of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ appeared unto thee.

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Why did God not send Lazarus back from the dead to the rich man's brothers? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How can you know who speaks for God today? \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name 5 reasons why miracles were performed.

- 1) \_\_\_\_\_
- 2) \_\_\_\_\_
- 3) \_\_\_\_\_
- 4) \_\_\_\_\_
- 5) \_\_\_\_\_

## TUESDAY

### Faith in Healing

When an individual goes “unhealed” after the “laying on of hands”, prayers, and anointing with oil, the cry is usually made by the “faith healers” that the individual seeking healing did not have enough faith.

Faith was not necessary to healing! Lazarus could exercise NO faith before his life was restored, for he was dead! The man who tore up the roof on the house to lower their sick friend through in the sheet had faith, but the individual that was healed did not, Timothy was a young minister for the Lord, yet Paul told in the tape wine for his stomach problem in his often infirmities. Surely this young man had enough faith to be cured, so why did Paul not just heal him? Too, why did Paul leave Trophimus sick at Miletus? (II Timothy 4:20). Would it not have made sense to have healed these men who were of such great value to the ministry? It is certain that Paul could have done so!

#### Acts 19:11-12

*And God \_\_\_\_\_ special \_\_\_\_\_ by the hands of Paul: So that \_\_\_\_\_ his body were \_\_\_\_\_ unto the sick \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_, and the diseases \_\_\_\_\_ from them, and the \_\_\_\_\_ went out of them.*

How about Paul himself? Paul had the thorn in the flesh that he asked God 3 times the removed. Why was this man a face prayer not heard, faith is indeed the qualifier that one needs in order to be healed?

Consider this example: a faithful man of God become sick, he prays, and is healed. During his lifetime, this happens on a number of occasions. The man grows old and is about to die, he prays that God for healing, but he dies anyway. Does this mean that the old man no longer has enough faith to be healed? Does old age diminish one’s faith? Does EVERYONE who dies ceased to have enough faith to be healed? If this is true, then all who die must die in an unfaithful state, according to the “faith healers”. By their theology, he would be lost. Therefore, the conclusion would be that everyone who dies does so because he does not have enough faith to be healed, or else he would simply pray and God would prolong his life!

The argument might be posed, “well, it is appointed unto men once to die, so man MUST eventually die”. Then it must be certain, according to the argument, that God cannot heal all things! The “faith healers” god (little g god) is not the all-powerful God that I have.

**Miracles that required no faith****Matthew 21:19**

And when he saw a \_\_\_\_\_ tree in the way, he came to it, and found \_\_\_\_\_ thereon, but \_\_\_\_\_ only, and said unto it, Let no \_\_\_\_\_ grow on thee \_\_\_\_\_ for ever. And \_\_\_\_\_ the fig tree \_\_\_\_\_ away.

**Acts 3:6-7**

Then \_\_\_\_\_ said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have \_\_\_\_\_ I thee: In the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ rise up and \_\_\_\_\_. And he took him by the \_\_\_\_\_ hand, and \_\_\_\_\_ him up: and \_\_\_\_\_ his feet and \_\_\_\_\_ bones received strength.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. How many times did Paul asked God to remove the thorn in his flesh? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Where was Trophimus left after he became ill? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Find one other instance recorded in the Bible where faith was not a factor in a miracle being performed. \_\_\_\_\_

**WEDNESDAY****Miracles no Longer Needed**

The Bible declares that miracles (those supposedly performed by individuals), along with the other gifts mentioned in I Corinthians 12:1-10, are no longer in operation. How do we know this?

Here are 4 of several reasons:

1. The Bible clearly states that only 3 gifts remain - - faith, hope, and charity. I Corinthians 13:13 *“And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these 3; but the greatest of these is charity.”*
2. Paul unmistakably states that the Bible furnishes our doctrines that we believe and preach. The Bible will reprove the sinner’s heart. The Bible will correct the child of God. And the Bible will instruct us in the ways of righteousness. Too, it will mature the Christian so that he is able to produce all good works. *“All Scripture is given by interpretation of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works”*. II Timothy: 16-17 If we have all of this from the Bible, what do we need with a miracle? Miracles are not just for the sake of healing someone. Examine each instance of a miracle in the New Testament, a Jew will see that it was never just for the sake of restoring that person back to health, but to convince those who saw the miracle that those performing the miracle spoke by the authority of God!
3. The gifts were for a time, until that *“which is perfect is come”*. With the maturing of the saints in love (the subject that was under discussion in I Corinthians 13:1-13 team) and the completion of the New Testament (II Timothy 2:17, James 2:25), then that which was “imperfect” was dispensed with.

4. A miracle is the lesser of the gifts that God is given. To want to perform a miracle or speak in tongues in lieu of loving is like an old man riding a tricycle. It would be childish! Paul said when he was a child he spake like one and thought like one (referring to the immature gifts - - tongues, prophecies, miracles, etc., I Corinthians 13) but when he became a man or matured (started loving, I Corinthians 13) he put those childish things aside. For anyone to want to do a miracle instead of loving shows how immature they really are.

### I Corinthians 13:9-11

For we \_\_\_\_\_ in part, and we \_\_\_\_\_ in part. But when that which is \_\_\_\_\_ is come, then that which is in \_\_\_\_\_ shall be done \_\_\_\_\_. When I was a \_\_\_\_\_, I spake as a \_\_\_\_\_, I understood as a \_\_\_\_\_, I thought as a \_\_\_\_\_: but when I became a \_\_\_\_\_, I put away \_\_\_\_\_ things.

### I Corinthians 13:13

And \_\_\_\_\_ abideth \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, these three; but the greatest of these is \_\_\_\_\_.

### QUESTIONS:

1. What is the greatest gift that God gave? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What do you think (that which is perfect) refers to in I Corinthians 13:10? \_\_\_\_\_
3. How many gifts remain? Name them.
  - 1) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 2) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 3) \_\_\_\_\_

## THURSDAY

### Can the Devil Work Miracles?

What kinds of powers does the devil have, and just exactly what can he do? Paul makes it clear in II Thessalonians 2:6-7 that there is a restraining force that holds Satan in check. Comparing this with Job 1:12, we understand that it is God who does this holding back of Satan. In other words, he can go only as far as God gives him direct permission to go.

II Thessalonians 2:9-11 states that Satan is a deceiver or illusionist, rather than an actual miracle worker.

Even in Exodus 7-8, when he appears to perform a miracle by duplicating Moses' miracles, it seems he simply fools those watching. The Bible uses the word in Exodus 7:11, 22, and 8:7 that means "things, magic." He simply tricked the onlookers into believing he could do the same things God did.

The man in Mark 5:1-4 exercised great feats of strength. Was this a miracle, or Satan just using what lay within the body? The Bible nowhere suggests that it was anything other than intensifying the strength already within the man's body.

In the case of Job, the devil caused a great wind to blow the house down upon Job's children, and made fire come down and burn up his substance. (You may recall in another instance that the prophets of

Baal tried to call fire down from heaven, but failed.) He also afflicted Job with boils in influence the Chaldeans and Sabeans to invade the land, to kill and rob. In short, after God gave him permission, he caused political upheavals, natural disasters, and physical affliction. It is this writer's opinion that all of these were the use of things already present, rather than Satan's having the ability to "create" something that had not been there before.

## II Thessalonians 2:9-11

Even him, whose coming is after the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ with all \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ wonders, And with all \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ in them that perish; because they \_\_\_\_\_ not the love of the \_\_\_\_\_, that they might be \_\_\_\_\_. And for this \_\_\_\_\_ God shall send them strong \_\_\_\_\_, that they should \_\_\_\_\_ a \_\_\_\_\_:

### QUESTIONS:

1. Find 2 other places in the Bible where Satan caused what appeared to be a miracle.

\_\_\_\_\_

2. According to II Thessalonians 2:1-17, name 4 characteristics of Satan's power.

1) \_\_\_\_\_

2) \_\_\_\_\_

3) \_\_\_\_\_

4) \_\_\_\_\_

## FRIDAY

### Can God Still Perform Miracles?

There are those who claim to see apparitions (ghosts) of Jesus on potato chips, tortillas, burning buildings, in 100 other places. Oral Roberts claims to have raised a number of people from the dead. Healing of cancer, lameness, deafness, paralysis, and almost anything else you could ask for is claimed by modern-day miracle workers. However, they are not able to substantiate their claims by the Bible. (By the way, I would like to see a "mountain mover", these kind who COULD move a mountain if they had the faith of a mustard seed.)

A child of God has a strong belief and knowledge that God can do all things. Whatever we ask in him according to his will he can and will do. This is a source of strength and encouragement to all who trust Christ for their needs. God is no less powerful today than he was 6,000 years ago when he spoke this world into existence. He could still create, destroy, or repair whatever he chooses. However, when the New Testament was complete, he chose not to use man to perform miracles. We can and should go directly to him whatever it is we ask or see. He expects us to come directly to his throne and lay our petitions at his feet. In his infinite wisdom, he is able to discern what is best for our lives. We then rely upon his decision for those answered prayers.

A word of caution should be interjected here. Beware your motives for what you asked. Make sure that it does not contradict what God has already said in his word. By all means, leave whatever you ask in his hands, to answer according to his will.

**James 5:16**

Confess your \_\_\_\_\_ one to another, and \_\_\_\_\_ one for another, that ye may be \_\_\_\_\_ . The \_\_\_\_\_ prayer of a \_\_\_\_\_ man \_\_\_\_\_ much.

**Philippians 4:13**

I \_\_\_\_\_ do \_\_\_\_\_ things through \_\_\_\_\_ which \_\_\_\_\_ me.

**QUESTIONS:**

What was the purpose of and what was accomplished by, the following miracles?

1. Cursing of fig tree. (Matthew 21:19) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Lazarus raised. (John 11) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Rod made into a serpent. (Exodus 4:3) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Water from Rock. Exodus 17:6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. Sacrifice consumed by fire. (I Kings 18:38) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

R	A	D	P	E	L	T	J	A	R	H	I	K	T	R	E	A	L	U	W
M	O	S	S	E	S	A	K	T	O	P	J	M	I	L	E	T	U	S	J
O	N	A	F	Q	L	E	B	M	I	T	Q	I	R	O	P	I	W	M	O
S	P	W	J	A	Y	R	T	I	H	A	G	L	U	K	E	J	A	J	T
E	F	I	M	P	O	S	S	I	B	L	E	S	I	A	L	R	C	O	L
S	I	L	I	U	M	P	O	R	K	L	S	T	R	K	P	A	U	L	A
P	D	U	R	N	A	F	W	F	I	L	E	A	F	E	T	H	E	A	D
T	A	J	A	O	K	O	L	A	Z	T	K	I	W	O	R	D	J	Z	W
A	H	P	C	T	P	E	U	T	A	P	Q	T	O	Y	E	W	O	A	U
R	T	W	L	T	A	N	R	C	S	A	C	S	H	A	R	P	E	R	H
I	H	E	E	K	O	H	I	K	O	H	O	I	P	U	I	G	A	U	A
G	O	Y	U	L	F	T	C	W	L	R	F	R	K	G	I	F	T	S	A
H	K	L	T	R	N	H	R	X	E	T	R	C	O	N	F	I	R	M	M
T	E	K	J	E	C	A	L	O	S	U	K	R	T	I	A	W	V	A	Y
O	R	O	H	P	Y	W	I	Z	P	H	A	W	C	H	Q	O	A	N	W
U	F	T	N	R	O	I	J	U	O	H	P	D	J	T	F	E	H	I	E
S	A	S	L	O	M	T	A	J	W	O	I	K	E	L	I	T	I	F	G
T	F	W	U	O	T	N	J	T	E	W	F	M	N	A	G	O	M	E	K
L	A	K	N	F	A	E	Q	A	R	E	S	U	U	J	I	V	N	S	I
R	N	E	Y	I	K	S	H	R	F	H	E	M	P	S	S	W	M	T	H
H	A	J	O	P	T	S	L	I	U	L	F	O	N	F	Y	A	T	D	A
P	F	L	S	A	H	F	K	G	L	I	Y	J	P	R	O	V	E	F	T

AUTHENTICATE  
BIBLE  
CONFIRM  
CORRECTION  
GIFTS

IMPOSSIBLE  
LAZARUS MANIFEST  
MILETUS  
MIRACLE  
MOSES

PAUL  
POWERFUL  
PROVE  
REPROOF  
RIGHTEOUS

SHARPER  
TROPHIMUS  
WITNESS  
WORD

## 19. Discipline

A disciple is a learner, one who absorbs and then spreads the teaching of his master. We usually think of the twelve disciples of the Lord when we think of disciples in the context of Christianity. The word “discipline”, a derivative of the word “disciple”, also carries the idea of training or developing through teaching. However, when discipline is applied, it is usually in response to sin in an individual’s life. This discipline is done in order to teach a member and bring him back into harmony with the teaching of the Lord.

Discipline can take different avenues of approach to arrive at the same destination, which affects the training or education of the one being disciplined. For example, when we discipline their children, we might train one child in one manner, but the same action might not work with another child. The nature and disposition of the child, the lesson being taught, and even the character of the teacher all contribute to how discipline is imposed and how it is received. It must be noted here that there are specific methods lay down in the Scripture to deal with some specific sins.

It is easier not to discipline, but the consequences of that inaction are so severe that performing the discipline is well worth the often-painful effort. The church at Corinth “to which Paul addressed the letters I and II Corinthians) is an example of a church that refused to apply discipline to its body. That churches become lax and complacent in their attitude toward sending brothers, in the results were being felt, not only in the life of the sinner but throughout the congregation in the neighborhood. Men had not repented, the church was uncaring, and Paul states that it was common knowledge by all in the community that the church was in effect endorsing sin. The particular sin in question was the one that even the heathen onlookers would not have participated in. So the effects of failing to discipline are long-reaching and serious.

Notes

## MONDAY

### Judge Not Less Ye be Judged

“Judge not lest ye be judged.” How many times have you heard that, especially when you had just said something critical of someone’s actions or character? Following is a list of Scriptures that are often used by those who do not believe discipline by a church is an appropriate, scriptural approach to correcting the lives of members.

**Romans 14:13:** *Let us not therefore judge one another anymore...*

**Romans 14:4:** *Who art thou that judgest another man’s servant?...*

**Romans 2:1:** *Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest...*

**Matthew 7:1:** *Judge not, that ye be not judged.*

**James 4:12:** *... who art thou that judgest another?*

If the above Scriptures can be used to prove that one should not judge another person, what with the Scriptures below suggest?

**I Corinthians 5:3:** *For I (Paul) Verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already...*

**I Corinthians 5:12:** *...do you not judge them that are within?*

**I Corinthians 5:11:** *“...not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater...”* (You must first decide if these individuals are guilty of these sins if you are to obey this commandment.)

**Titus 3:10:** *A man that is an heretic after the first and second abomination reject;* (How do you know he is a heretic unless you have first judged him to be so?)

**I Corinthians 1:10:** *...joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.*

Which of the lists above must the church go by? The answer is that all the above Scriptures are valid for a Christian’s life. The point is that there are some members of the Lord’s churches who were wicked, and their sins need to be pointed out and focus upon, not to embarrass or ridicule, but to teach and train so they might repent and return to the Lord’s will.

Judging is deciding. Whether it’s deciding you want to buy a head of lettuce with firm, green leaves or a head with brown, withered leaves or deciding whether green shoes or blue shoes go best with your outfit, you are judging. You are deciding if something fits, or if it’s right, or if it’s pretty, if it’s too small, or if it’s too short. You will decide if a doctor is competent or if he is incompetent. We judge every day.

However, in matters of righteousness or unrighteousness, we are forbidden to draw our OWN conclusions. God has already decided this. If the church, the sides of the man is a rail or, it could not be based on. We thought a regular was, but based on only one thing - - what does God say a railor is?

The truth of the matter is that we haven’t the slightest idea of what is spiritually right or wrong apart from the Word of God. So when we decide something about an individual (and there are times that we must), then it is not our judgment but rather it is God’s assessment of what is right and wrong.

**I Timothy 1:19-20**

Holding \_\_\_\_\_, and a good \_\_\_\_\_; which some having put away concerning \_\_\_\_\_ have made \_\_\_\_\_: Of whom is \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_; whom I have \_\_\_\_\_ unto Satan, that they may \_\_\_\_\_ not to \_\_\_\_\_.

**Galatians 6:1**

\_\_\_\_\_, if a man be \_\_\_\_\_ in a \_\_\_\_\_, ye which are \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ such an one in the spirit of \_\_\_\_\_; considering \_\_\_\_\_, lest thou also be \_\_\_\_\_.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Define Biblical judging. \_\_\_\_\_
2. What one element must you adhere to in judging? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When judging; what is modest and immodest, what is the standard used to determine this? (Use Scriptures) \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****Discipline with Love**

When a member of the church is involved in sin, the church is required to discipline that member. Sometimes, this discipline may take the ultimate form of withdrawing church fellowship from that person. When this is done, that member ceases to be a member of the church. He can no longer vote, take the Lord's Supper, or hold office. While this does not stop him from attending church services, it does in that close intimacy with the church that he formally enjoyed.

Withdrawing fellowship also withdraws membership from a church, this is a serious matter. Never should be taken lightly either by the church or by the one being disciplined. As serious as the matter is there are times when it is, imperative to do so, since there is no alternative. I Corinthians 5 makes it very clear that any brother known to be guilty of the sins mentioned in verse 11 cannot be allowed to remain in the church.

**This is done for three reasons**

First of all, this discipline is designed to bring the sinning person back in the harmony with the Word of God. Carried out properly and accepted properly, it will accomplish the goal God intended.

Second, sin is symbolically called "leaven" in these verses of Scripture, and Paul goes on to say that "... A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump..." In other words, the sin of one man will permeate throughout the whole body, causing the whole body to be affected. Everyone is familiar with gangrene, which may begin on a hand or foot, and which, left unattended, will spread to the whole body. It is not uncommon for a gangrenous hand or foot to require amputation to keep it from spreading to the whole body and causing death. So can the sin of one person contaminate the entire church body and cause its eventual death.

Third, those people without the body are looking in. If sin and immorality are left to run wild, what testimony with the church have in the community? How effectively could they reach their neighbors with the gospel?

Sometimes, the church will “bear with” an individual. Sometimes, God’s people have a hard time dealing with their sins and need the support and love of others. At those times, the church must rally around those in distress and try to help. For example, if a member were having problems with gluttony or perhaps using foul language, the church with uphold that individual in prayer and make an effort to offer direct help.

An individual response that discipline may range from arrogance to a humble acceptance of the church’s will. Some might act cold and indifferent, and still, others just do not understand the consequences of the sin for which they are being called to account. The church takes each case individually, and, as directed by the Word of God and moved by the Spirit, seeks to “reprove, correct, or instruct” so that the individual might be matured in righteousness and be furnished “... Unto all good works.” (II Timothy 3:15-16)

### II Timothy 3:16-17

All \_\_\_\_\_ is given by \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and is \_\_\_\_\_ for \_\_\_\_\_, for \_\_\_\_\_, for \_\_\_\_\_, for \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_: That the man of God may be \_\_\_\_\_, throughly \_\_\_\_\_ unto all \_\_\_\_\_ works.

### I Corinthians 5:11

But now I have \_\_\_\_\_ unto you not to keep \_\_\_\_\_, if \_\_\_\_\_ man that is called a \_\_\_\_\_ be a \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_, or an \_\_\_\_\_, or a \_\_\_\_\_, or a \_\_\_\_\_, or an \_\_\_\_\_; with such an one no not to \_\_\_\_\_.

### QUESTIONS:

1. What should the church do with one of its members is a drunkard? (I Corinthians 5:1-13)

\_\_\_\_\_

2. If a man is “overtaken” in the fall, what should the church do? (Galatians 6:1-7”

\_\_\_\_\_

3. What is the effect of sin within the church?

\_\_\_\_\_

## WEDNESDAY

### Discipline and the Lord’s Supper

Membership in the Lord’s church is a tremendous blessing and an important responsibility. The church has been given the task of taking God’s message to all the world. They alone were given the work of evangelizing the world (Matthew 28:19-20). It is through the church that God gets glory. Not only is that responsibility great, but the reward is also great. It is in the church one can find others like

themselves. Support and help in the time of need is available. The church is where one assembles to worship the Lord. The church will someday be the bride of Christ! Within the church is where God expects his will to be carried out, which means that those not in a New Testament church are not in the will of the Lord.

In a previous lesson on the Lord's Supper, it was explained why the Supper is closed to all those outside the sphere of discipline of the local church. The reason is simple: those to whom the supper is open must first examine (judge) themselves. *"But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup."* I Corinthians 11:28 then this being done, they must be examined and judged by the church as well. If a sin is found, as described in I Corinthians 5, they must be disciplined. *"For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within?"* I Corinthians 5:12

A local church cannot exercise discipline over those who were not part of its body. They have no such authority. One church cannot exclude the member of another church, any more than you have the right to discipline another person's child. When a Christian joins a particular church, he becomes a part - - a very real and literal part - - of that body. That person is "absorbed" and incorporated into that group. It is imperative that the church's membership be "pure" in the eyes of the Lord. The church member has a great responsibility to obey the Lord, for not only do his actions affect his own life, but also affect those who share fellowship in that body.

### I Corinthians 11:27

Wherefore \_\_\_\_\_ shall eat this \_\_\_\_\_, and drink this \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lord, \_\_\_\_\_, shall be \_\_\_\_\_ of the body and blood of the \_\_\_\_\_.

### I Corinthians 11:29-30

For he that \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ unworthily, eateth and drinketh \_\_\_\_\_ to himself, not \_\_\_\_\_ the Lord's body. For this \_\_\_\_\_ many are \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ among you, and many \_\_\_\_\_.

### QUESTIONS:

1. Can a church discipline the person who is not a member of its church? Explain. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. How is discipline tied to the Lord's supper? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. What three things were happening to the church members at Corinth for improper use of the Supper?
  - 1) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 2) \_\_\_\_\_
  - 3) \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****What Discipline Accomplishes**

“I thought the job of the church was to get them in, not put them out.”

“You don’t love me, or you wouldn’t do that.”

“It’s none of your business what I do.”

These are objections to discipline that are often voiced by people who have no real knowledge of what the church of Jesus Christ is all about.

If there is sin within a church, it threatens the very existence of that body! To allow it to go on unchecked is not only in direct contradiction to the will of the Lord but allows a cancer, which will eventually spread, to eat away at the body.

Those who make the remark that you don’t love them or you would not withdraw fellowship from them are unlearned in the Word of God. Love is the very reason that you do discipline them. Understanding the destructiveness of sin in knowing what it will do to a Christian’s life, the church must respond to this crisis in love.

How do you “break” a dog from chasing cars? You might tie them to the house, locked them inside, or even hold them when a car passes by. But suppose you took a small switch and dusted its backside when it chased the cars. The punishment might not feel good to the dog at the time, but it might very well save the animal's life. Love must be the motive for all discipline.

The last argument, “it is none of your business,” is answered in this way: when you become a member of that local church, you made it their business. You became a part of the body. They now have an obligation to you and to God in regard to you. You are now accountable to that group and to say otherwise demonstrates that one does not have a firm grip on what the church is.

Paul commanded that the man at Corinth he turned over to Satan for the “destruction of the flesh.” If a church exercises discipline correctly in the individual accepts discipline correctly, it may very well save that individual’s life. Being excluded from the church fellowship in no way affects one’s salvation, but it does affect the relationship of that person to his fellow believers and to God.

**Hebrews 12:10-11**

*For they verily for a few days \_\_\_\_\_ us after their own \_\_\_\_\_; but he for our \_\_\_\_\_, that we might be \_\_\_\_\_ of his \_\_\_\_\_. Now no \_\_\_\_\_ for the \_\_\_\_\_ seemeth to be \_\_\_\_\_, but \_\_\_\_\_: nevertheless afterward it \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ fruit of \_\_\_\_\_ unto them which are \_\_\_\_\_ thereby.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What does discipline accomplish? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What does Galatians 6:7 mean? \_\_\_\_\_

3. According to Hebrews 12:10-12, what will happen when we are chastened? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

4. Are all of God's children chastened? Hebrews 12 \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

## **FRIDAY**

### **Moats, Beans, and Evil Surmising**

Because we are not God and can only look at a person's actions and not his heart, our judgment capabilities are limited.

An individual or church must be aware of "evil surmisings" and "moat-plucking." It is a human characteristic to find fault with others while overlooking our own imperfections. Too, criticism sometimes follows quickly on the heels of an unfounded assumption about another person. Many times, if we knew the situation or the circumstances, we would be less harsh in our judgments. In fact, Jesus tells us to place ourselves in the other man's shoes before we act: *"Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."* Matthew 7:12

One must be on constant guard not to draw a false conclusion based on what looks to be perfectly logical evidence. "He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmising's," I Timothy 6:4 It is very easy to fall into the habit of "perceiving" problems when there are no problems. This can lead to gossip and maligning of an innocent person's character.

When you hear laughter as you walk by, do you suppose they are laughing at you? When you see someone exit the bar, do you suppose they had been drinking? Even when all the evidence is one thing, it may very well not be the truth. To guard against this problem, we must let the truth speak to us - - not "evidence". Love "like if no evil" - - it always thinks the best. Until we are a sin is being committed, we should be intent on defending the questionable actions of a brother or sister. If the evidence of sin seems overwhelming, we should be prepared to talk to the sinner privately and gain an understanding of the situation.

#### **Matthew 7:3-4**

And why \_\_\_\_\_ thou the \_\_\_\_\_ that is in thy \_\_\_\_\_ eye, but \_\_\_\_\_ not the \_\_\_\_\_ that is in thine own eye? Or how \_\_\_\_\_ thou say to thy \_\_\_\_\_, Let me \_\_\_\_\_ out the \_\_\_\_\_ out of thine eye; and, behold, a \_\_\_\_\_ is in thine own eye?

#### **I Thessalonians 3:12**

And the \_\_\_\_\_ make you to \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ in love one toward another, and toward all men, \_\_\_\_\_ as we do toward \_\_\_\_\_:

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What is “evil surmising”? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Have you ever been guilty of jumping the conclusions? What was the result? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Why is it dangerous to “suppose”? \_\_\_\_\_

### Which happened first?

Place these events in the order in which they happened.

1.  Jesus turned water into wine.  
 Jesus was tempted in the wilderness by Satan.  
 Jesus healed the nobleman's son.
2.  Moses' Rod was made a serpent.  
 Moses' his hand was made the leprous.  
 Moses saw the burning bush.
3.  The Jordan River was divided.  
 The Red Sea was divided.  
 The brazen serpent was made input on the pole.
4.  Samson killed the lion.  
 Samsung caught and set fire to the foxes' tales.  
 Sampson carried the gates of the city away.
5.  Jesus multiplied the loaves and fishes of a small boy.  
 Jesus healed the lepers.  
 Jesus raised Lazarus.
6.  Peter healed the lame man at the temple.  
 Peter healed Dorcas.  
 Peter pronounce judgment on Ananias.
7.  The sun and the moon were stopped.  
 The mocking children were torn by bears.  
 The rain was stopped for 3 1/2 years.
8.  Elisha divided the Jordan River.  
 Elisha caused the iron ax head to swim  
 Eliza healed the leprous captain Naaman.
9.  Paul healed the lame man.  
 Paul is bitten by a viper, but not harmed.  
 Paul blinded a man named Elymas.
10.  Moses cause the plague of boils on the Egyptians.  
 Moses caused the plague of flies on the Egyptians.  
 Moses cause the plague of darkness on the Egyptians.

## 20. Witnessing

*“He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.”* John 1:41-42

### **What exactly is evangelism?**

It is bringing men to Christ. It is a great deal more than “soul-winning” (leading man to a salvation experience”. It is taking the whole gospel to the whole world. It is exposing sin in the lost man and in the sinning Christian. It is leading the blind man to the light, whether blinded by his carnal nature (lost man) or by his worldly actions (safe man). Evangelizing is revealing the whole counsel of God to mankind and then letting the Holy Spirit convict the hear of the truth. It was perhaps best described by John in those verses above when he said, “And he brought him to Jesus”.

While bringing men the Christ is a Christian’s responsibility, the consummate soul-winner is probably less concerned that is a responsibility and more concerned that these individuals need Christ. Rather, it is his desire to show to another person his own experience of close communion and fellowship that is available in Jesus Christ. This is why he desires to bring men to Christ - - not just to fulfill an obligation, but because he loves to do so, because he loves the Savior, and because he wants others to know the same Lord in the same way. This evangelist does not view telling others about the master as a burden.

This lesson is not intended to be a “how-to” book on evangelism. It is a simple introduction to the need, problems, and spiritual approach of bringing men to Christ.

Notes

## **MONDAY**

### **Hyper-Evangelizing**

“Hyper- evangelism” is a term used to describe modern-day “gospel sellers”, men and women who make their “pitch” and then press for a quick decision. What this usually amounts to is no more than high-pressure salesmanship. The justification for this method is that it “works”, as proved by the thousands of decision cards from the recipients of this process. Does it really work?

There is NO such action as hyper- evangelism, only wrong evangelism. You cannot over-evangelize the world. You cannot preach Christ too much. You cannot try to bring men the Christ too many times. The only thing you can do is try to carry out the Great Commission in the wrong way.

Hyper-evangelism is sold to the Christian world on the basis of several unfounded principles.

First, hyper- evangelism often bypasses or excludes the work of the Holy Spirit. No man can come to God except the Spirit of God draw him. You cannot “push” for a decision if the spirit is not convincing the individual. Suppose the spirit is not convincing and drawing the man the Christ - - what happens when you require them to save the sinners prayer? The evangelize or cannot coerce a true decision for Christ it must be the spirit of God that convinces a man of his need for salvation. Present the truth and let the spirit work, don’t interfere in his work. Do not negate the convincing power of the Spirit by a forced entry into a man’s heart.

Second, where numbers are counted for success, there is little argument that hyper- evangelism works. “You can’t argue with success;” however, you can argue that there was success. This writer has seen numerous reports where 50, 60, 100 people were “saved by the grace of God”. Perhaps they were, we may never know for sure in this life. However, when follow-up reveals that only’s a small percentage of those “saved” continue in active service for God, the methods used are called in the question as to whether or not they were successful. If evangelizing is taking the whole counsel of God to the whole world, that it would appear that what they did, did not work! What happened to those 50’s and those 100’s who were initially brought to Christ? They may have been saved, but getting people saved is not all there is to bringing men the Christ. If getting a large number means success, then a man married ten times is more successful than one married only once.

One must not forget that our need is to tell others about Christ. In the old West, the winner of the gunfight could carve a notch on the handle of one of his six-shooters if he won the fight. We don’t need six gun evangelists. God demands people who care and who love the truth and yearn to see it spread. Sure, the gospel has been preached even by the gunslingers, and we should thank God for any soul saved from hell, but there are adverse consequences down the road for not following the exact plan that God has prescribed for evangelism.

There is one last note on selling the gospel. There are those salesmen who, after pitching their “wares”, asked the poor soul to pray by repeating after him. They then proceed to pray the sinner's prayer while the loss man follows, Word for Word. If any man does not know enough to pray in his own words, however crude the prayer might be, he probably does not know what it means to be saved. In other words, he may still be lost even after praying the “sinners prayer”. The “evangelize or” didn’t explain salvation and commitment well enough so the lost soul could virtually fly to the arms of God! When this writer understood his retched lost state in the final results of that state, it took no stock prayer to get through! His heart was heavy with guilt and sin and knew he needed a Savior, and he went to God with his heart even before he spoke a word! A man “saved” against his will is not saved at all!

**II Timothy 4:2**

Preach the \_\_\_\_\_; be \_\_\_\_\_ in season, out of \_\_\_\_\_; \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ with all \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.

**II Corinthians 4:5**

For we \_\_\_\_\_ not \_\_\_\_\_, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and \_\_\_\_\_ your \_\_\_\_\_ for Jesus' sake.

**II Timothy 2:25**

In \_\_\_\_\_ instructing those that \_\_\_\_\_ themselves; if God \_\_\_\_\_ will give them \_\_\_\_\_ to the \_\_\_\_\_ of the truth.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Why do numbers not necessarily mean success? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What is "hyper-evangelism"? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What can happen when you "push" for a decision? \_\_\_\_\_

**TUESDAY****Other Types of Salesmanship**

Pizza bashes, clown Sunday, bicycle giveaways, a cash prizes are only a few of the many tools the "modern" church will use to draw crowds in. "Get them to the church so they can hear the gospel" is the cry of many in the fundamentalist movement today. "If it brings men the Christ, what difference does it make how you do it?" "Get them under the sound of the gospel so they can be saved".

For years, churches have had to out-offer their competitors (the world, and sometimes other churches) in order to bring the masses to church. However, the Bible has never told the lost person to attend church so he could hear the gospel. In fact, it declares the very opposite - - the church is to take the gospel to them! The early church actually took the gospel to places like Rome, Corinth, and Ephesus. You will notice they didn't bring Rome to Jerusalem, or Ephesus to Antioch, but they sent Paul, Barnabas, Silas, and John to the world. Remember the first word of the great commission was GO, not BRING!

You can only bring men the Christ one way, through repentance and faith in him! No man ever became a Christian because he ate pizza on Saturday night. He came to Christ by faith in him. If it is pizza that brings into the church, it will usually be pizza that keeps them there! The results may be that souls are saved, but it was in spite of what you did and not because of it. To deviate from God's method of taking the gospel to all the world is still a deviation from the truth, even in the manner of achieving God's ultimate purpose, that is the salvation of lost souls. You can only do God's will God's way. Whether it be all right to pay people to come to the church? It is certain the answer is no. They should come because they love the Lord, not because they had been bribed to do so. Why then would it be all right to bribe them the come the Christ with a bicycle or a pizza or other means by which merchandise the house of God?

What should be luring the loss to Christ is a hunger for meaning in their lives, which they sense is available through us or through the church we represent.

There is a lot of effort that goes into making these gospel-selling promotions successful. Would not the time spent doing that be spent more productively in telling others about Christ? If you give a flyer away about your promotion, would not it have been just as easy to give away the gospel and attract?

### Romans 1:16

For I am not \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ: for \_\_\_\_\_ is the \_\_\_\_\_ of God unto \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ one that \_\_\_\_\_; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

### I Corinthians 1:21

For after that in the \_\_\_\_\_ of God the world by wisdom \_\_\_\_\_ not God, it \_\_\_\_\_ God by the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ them that \_\_\_\_\_.

### I Corinthians 1:18

For the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ is to them that perish \_\_\_\_\_; but unto us which are \_\_\_\_\_ it is the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.

### QUESTIONS:

1. How do you bring men to Christ? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. What are some of the ways people are bribe to come the church? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Can you give your own testimony of salvation? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

## WEDNESDAY

### The Churches Mission

Who is responsible for the great task of taking the Word to the world? The church!

### Matthew 28:19-20

\_\_\_\_\_ ye therefore, and \_\_\_\_\_ all nations, \_\_\_\_\_ them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: \_\_\_\_\_ them to \_\_\_\_\_ all things \_\_\_\_\_ I have \_\_\_\_\_ you: and, lo, I am with you \_\_\_\_\_, even unto the end of the \_\_\_\_\_. Amen

These verses do not just contain the Great Commission, but they ARE the Great Commission! This commission was given to the church. Never was this commission given into the hands of an individual or other organization, such as conventions or boards. It is the church's assignment: Go, make disciples, baptize them, teach them.

Involved in God's plan is a failsafe way of reaching the whole world with the message of Christ. God promised that the gates of Hell would not prevail against his assembly (church) nor would he ever forsake or leave it. Someday Christ will return, there will be a marriage supper, and the Bride (the church) will be joined to her Husband (Christ). In other words, the church will exist forever! What better way of having the Gospel message spread than through God's agency on earth that will never go out of existence?

A word of caution must be inserted here. Not all those who claim to be God's spokesman or one of his churches are. There are many who claim the right to evangelize the world but actually have no authority to do so. Yes, it is true that some do present the plan of salvation and many are truly saved and God be praised that people are saved. However, remember that evangelizing is more than "saving souls". The whole counsel of God must be delivered. Those without the authority to do so only present a portion of God's Word. They cannot go further because they have no right to do so. Therefore, they are like those hyper-evangelists who bring men to Christ and then leave them stranded at the cross.

A church must be made up of saved, baptized, fellowshipping men and women. They must have an unbroken succession of baptisms back to Christ. There are hundreds of churches that do not meet these standards, therefore they have NO right to preach the gospel. Remember, to do God's will you must do it God's way.

#### Mark 16:15

*And he said unto them, \_\_\_\_\_ ye into \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ creature.*

#### Luke 24:46-47

*And said unto them, Thus it is \_\_\_\_\_, and thus it behoved Christ to \_\_\_\_\_, and to \_\_\_\_\_ from the dead the third day: And that \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ of sins should be \_\_\_\_\_ in his name among \_\_\_\_\_ nations, \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Where do the Scriptures state that God will never leave or forsake the church? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Where do the Scriptures state that the gates of Hell will not prevail against the church? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Where was the church to wait for power before going into the world? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

## THURSDAY

### How to Witness

There are umpteen different ideas as to the method for taking the Gospel to the world. Volumes have been devoted to the subject, and thousands of thousands of man-hours have gone into perfecting techniques for evangelism. This writer prefers one book that is worked for several hundred years, i.e., the Bible. The Scripture reveals that men and women took the gospel the word the door, into the streets, by the river, into the synagogues, into the marketplace, wherever someone would listen to the Good News of Christ.

There is only ONE means by which an individual can be saved. *“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”* Acts 4:12 Of course the name he refers to is Christ Jesus, the Son of God! No matter what you teach or believe or practice, if anyone is ever born again, it will take place only because he was saved by the blood of Christ. Whether you lead a child or an old man to repentance and faith in Christ, if they are to be born again, it will always be the same way.

Following is a list of “must” for the effective evangelist for Christ:

1. You will need a keen awareness of the sinfulness of man and the righteousness of God.
2. You must always depend on God for the harvest.
3. You must always be sensitive to the Holy Spirit. This will come through study, prayer, and the resultant wisdom.
4. You will need a good knowledge of the Word of God. If you do not know the Word, you will not understand the sinfulness of man or the righteousness of God, and you cannot be sensitive to the Spirit for He will not work separate and apart from the Word of God. However, even if you know a little of the Word, you could still tell what Christ has done in your life. (If you don’t think this is effective, see how many times Paul used his Damascus Road experience in his soul-winning efforts.)
5. You must pray for people in opportunities to reach them.
6. You must allow God to develop a strong desire in you to take the message of Christ to the world. This will come by commitment, prayer, study, and wisdom.
7. You must develop sensitivity to the needs of others.
8. You must learn to understand that when you were rejected, it was not you who was rejected, but the Truth.
9. You must always allow God to hold you up - - never go in your own power and energy.
10. You must care if people live or die, if they are going to Heaven or Hell. Your mission is not just to build a church - - you should have a burden for people in their wretched condition.

The Scripture plainly states that one person may plant, and another may water, but it is always God that gives the increase.

#### I Corinthians 3:6

*I have \_\_\_\_\_, Apollos \_\_\_\_\_; but \_\_\_\_\_ gave the \_\_\_\_\_.*

#### I Corinthians 4:1-2

*Let a man so \_\_\_\_\_ of us, as of the \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ, and \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ of God. Moreover it is \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, that a man be found \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Which book of the New Testament would give the best picture of the church at work? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. How you personally ever brought a person the Christ? \_\_\_\_\_
3. With God be pleased with your effort in bringing men to Christ? Why? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**FRIDAY****Answering Objections to the Gospel**

All manner of excuses are encountered when attempting the bring men to Christ. The purpose of today's lesson is to learn how to apply God's Word to these excuses. Following is a list of some of the reasons given not forthcoming the Christ, in the verse of Scripture that will answer each reason.

I don't believe in God (Romans 1:19-20)

We have our own church. (I Timothy 2:5)

I'm doing the best I can "Ephesians 2:8-9)

I will be saved before I die. (James 4:14)

I don't have time. (II Corinthians 6:2)

I'm not interested. (I Corinthians 2:14)

I'm a good person. (Romans 3:10-12)

following is another list of excuses. Think about them, and see if you can give a good answer from the Word of God. Write out the verse at the end of each excuse.

1. My mother made me go to church all my life. \_\_\_\_\_
2. My husband will not let me. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I don't have any clothes to wear. \_\_\_\_\_
4. There are nothing but hypocrites in the church. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I can worship God anywhere. \_\_\_\_\_

When confronted by a barrage of "reasons" not to obey God, the "seed sower" must always look to God for the answer. Allow God to work in the moment by convicting, comforting, directing, or anything else that may be spiritually lacking in the individual. And remember you probably don't know what is lacking, therefore, you must pray also seek God's direction in the manner.

There is a myth that you need to get to know the person and when their confidence before you can be an effective witness for Christ. This was not the case in the Bible! In fact, it was among the ones that knew the Lord that he could do the least. You must remember you are not the one being presented, is

Christ. It is true your lifestyle may have a negative effect on those you seek to bring the Christ, but again it is Christ you are holding up. It is not your friendship that is at stake; it is their need of a Savior and Lord. It is even possible that you and your message will be rejected, but if the world hated Jesus for preaching the truth, what makes you think you will be different?

Bringing men the Christ is not a job, by the way of life.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. write down the steps in leaving Amanda Christ for salvation. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. How would you bring Amanda Christ who is looking for a “good church”? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Write down three other reasons why men will not come the Christ. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_



BRING  
 COMMISSION  
 COMMITMENT  
 DISCIPLINE  
 EFFECTIVE  
 EVANGELISM

EVANGELIST  
 FAITH  
 LEAD  
 LOST  
 MISSION  
 REPENTANCE

SALVATION  
 SCRIPTURE  
 SEED  
 SENSITIVITY  
 SINFULNESS  
 SINNER

SOUL  
 SOWER  
 WITNESS

## 21. Rewards

*“Then answered Peter and said unto him, behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?”* Matthew 19:27

We might criticize Peter for his straightforwardness, but he simply voiced the thoughts of our own hearts. We might condemn his motives or his heart without knowing either. But Peter actually did us a great service when he asked the same question we often ask: “What’s in it for me?”

Abandonment or “giving up” of one’s possessions to follow the Lord seems to be a hard thing to do. Peter spoke for all the apostles when he said they had given up all to follow the Lord. Some of us who live in the shelter of democracy and freedom of religion may never know exactly how much “All” is. But under any circumstances, however benign or however cruel, it has ever been the privilege of followers of Christ to “forsake all” and follow him. You see, this is really the only way an individual can follow Christ, by relinquishing control of his own will into the hands of the master. It is not true that you must give up most things you have FOR Christ - - instead, you must give up ALL things TO Christ.

Notes

We know of certainty that wherever the Lord directs, he gives the grace and provides the means the perform. We might live in obscure poverty all our lives for the sake of the gospel, we might be thrust into a lonely prison or die unnoticed by the world. But NEVER does our work for the Lord go unrewarded.

It is only natural that we humans want to know what lies at the end of the road. We want to know if our efforts are futile or if they are a measurable benefit that comes through laying everything on the line in serving God. If you have spent a lifetime of dedicated, unswerving service to God and never once considered what your rewards might be someday, then you are a better man than I am.

This lesson will discuss rewards, inheritance, and consider the position of those who believe that everyone will receive the same compensation after the resurrection.

### Matthew 19:28-29

*And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.*

## MONDAY

### Rewards - What Are They?

The great word *misthos* is translated three different ways in the New Testament: reward, hire, and wages. A reward is something to do an individual because of work that has been performed.

Job describes in this manner: *"As a servant earnestly desire the shadow, and as a hireling looketh for the reward of his work:"* Job 7:2

For the Christian, the rewards are the wages paid by God for acts for works performed according to his directions and specifications. God will reward his children for doing what he tells them to do, according to his rules.

A reward or wage will be given to those who love him. (II Timothy 4:8) There is a prophet's reward in the righteous man's reward. (Matthew 10:41) Too, there is a reward for the unrighteous man. (II Peter 2:13)

A law of reward is intertwined with the law of sowing and reaping. Galatians 6:7 states that *"whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."* Paul goes on the state that, if a man plants with regard to his flesh, he will reap with regard to his flesh, which is destruction and decay. However, if he plants with a view to the spiritual man, he will harvest spiritual things.

It must be noted here that salvation is never considered a reward in the Bible. It is not a work nor is it a debt that God owes us. Salvation is by grace, *"Not of works, lest any man should boast."* Racism on merited favor that God has directed toward mankind in spite of mankind's wicked, depraved state. Remember, reward comes as a result of a debt - - Grace is unmerited!

**Romans 4:4**

*Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.*

**Matthew 5:46**

*For if ye \_\_\_\_\_ them which \_\_\_\_\_ you, what \_\_\_\_\_ have ye? do not even the \_\_\_\_\_ the same?*

**Matthew 10:41**

*He that \_\_\_\_\_ a \_\_\_\_\_ in the name of a \_\_\_\_\_ shall receive a \_\_\_\_\_; and he that receiveth a \_\_\_\_\_ man in the name of a \_\_\_\_\_ shall receive a \_\_\_\_\_ man's \_\_\_\_\_.*

**II Peter 2:13**

*And shall \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, as they that count it \_\_\_\_\_ to riot in the day time. \_\_\_\_\_ they are and \_\_\_\_\_, sporting themselves with their own \_\_\_\_\_ while they feast with you;*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Give a definition of reward.
2. Find a place in the Bible where that definition is supported.
3. Is salvation a reward? Why?
4. What did you give up to become a Christian?

**TUESDAY****Rewards - Who Gets Them?****Thus saved****Matthew 16:27**

*For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.*

It is not very difficult to figure out that **every** means "all". Any man, saved or lost, will give an account to God for what he is done in his body during his lifetime.

There will be at least two judgments where rewards will be given - - one for the saved, and one for the lost.

The saved will stand before the judgment seat of Christ and receive the reward of their labors. Paul writes to the church in Corinth to make them aware of this:

**II Corinthians 5:10**

*For we must \_\_\_\_\_ appear before the \_\_\_\_\_ seat of \_\_\_\_\_; that every one may \_\_\_\_\_ the things done in his \_\_\_\_\_, according to that he hath \_\_\_\_\_, whether it be \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_.*

The problem in this church was that some had built on Paul's spiritual foundation of Christ with some pretty flammable materials. At the judgment seat of Christ, fire would test each structure: some works - gold, silver, and precious stones - would remain untouched by the heat. But there were some materials that would be burned: wood, hay, and stubble. He cautions these individuals to be careful of the works they build upon Christ.

### I Corinthians 3:8-15

*Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.*

Some of our labors are holy and acceptable to God, but some are unacceptable and cannot be rewarded. Every wage will be paid, and, thus, we again the law of sowing and reaping.

### I Peter 1:17

*And if ye call on the \_\_\_\_\_, who \_\_\_\_\_ respect of \_\_\_\_\_ judgeth \_\_\_\_\_ to every man's \_\_\_\_\_, pass the time of your \_\_\_\_\_ here in \_\_\_\_\_:*

### Revelation 22:12

*And, \_\_\_\_\_, I come \_\_\_\_\_; and my \_\_\_\_\_ is with me, to \_\_\_\_\_ every man according as his \_\_\_\_\_ shall be.*

### Psalms 62:12

*Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth \_\_\_\_\_: for thou \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ man according to his \_\_\_\_\_.*

### QUESTIONS:

1. According to I Corinthians 3:15, what is the final state of the man who loses all his rewards?

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

2. Where will the saved stand to be judged? \_\_\_\_\_

3. A man is rewarded according to what? \_\_\_\_\_

The Scripture speaks of a group of people that stood before the Lord and argue that they had done many great things for God, only to be cast away. Find and give the scriptural reference, then read those verses of Scripture. \_\_\_\_\_

## **WEDNESDAY**

### **Rewards - Who Gets Them**

#### **The Lost**

It may seem strange, but it is a fact that not only will born-again believers be rewarded, but those who have rejected the gospel will also be rewarded! However, you must remember that a reward is a payment of a wage that is due. Loss man has “hired” himself out to the flesh, and he must now receive his wages. This will be a vastly different situation than that of the saved person, in that the lost individual will be responsible for the payment of every wrong that he is ever committed.

#### **Revelation 20:11-12**

*And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.*

This judgment is often referred to as the “Great White Throne” judgment. It is believed that only the lost will appear here for the purpose of determining how severe their punishment will be. Those who have committed many sins will be tormented much more than those who committed few sins. Unlike the judgment seat of Christ, there will be no good work judged here, for the lost man can do no good works. (Without faith, it is impossible to please God.”

When a man dies without Christ, he goes immediately and directly to Hell to be tormented until the white throne judgment. It is then that:

#### **Revelation 20:13-15**

*And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.*

#### **Matthew 23:14**

*Woe unto you, \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a \_\_\_\_\_ make long \_\_\_\_\_: therefore ye shall \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ damnation.*

**James 3:1**

*My \_\_\_\_\_, be not many \_\_\_\_\_, knowing that we \_\_\_\_\_ receive the \_\_\_\_\_.*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What is the name of the judgment of the saved? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What is the name of the judgment of the loss? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Which judgment will you face? \_\_\_\_\_

**THURSDAY****The Time of Rewards**

Jesus spoke a parable in Matthew 13:24-30, 37-43 about wheat, tares, and the harvest to come. He explained that a good man (Son of Man) had planted a field (the world) with nothing but good seed (the children of the kingdom). While men slept, the enemy (the devil) came in so tares (the children of the wicked one). When the wheat came up, so that the wild wheat, or tares. When the master was asked by the servants if the tares should be rooted out, they were told to let them grow, lest the good seed be rooted out at the same time. They were to wait until the harvest (the end of the world) when the reapers (Angels) would gather all the evil tares out and burn them.

While this parable does not set a specific day for the judgment (and thus the giving out of Rewards), it does tell us it will happen at the end of the world. It is certain that we do not know when the end of the world will occur, but it is equally certain that God makes it very clear that we are to be prepared and ready for this coming.

**Revelation 22:12**

*And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.*

We know that reward time will be at the coming of Christ.

Matthew twenty-four gives an account of the coming of the Lord in the end time when rewards will be handed out.

Matthew gives us further insight into rewards in the parable in Matthew 25:14-30, where a man leaves for a far country and gives each of his servants a specified amount of money to oversee. When the master returns, he calls each of the servants in turn and requires a reckoning as to what they did with the "talents" entrusted to them. All three return different amounts, depending on the amount trusted, and how the servants "invested" what he had. Each was rewarded according to the manner in which he had administered what he had been delivered into his care.

Jesus continues his narrative by revealing the time of his rewarding. He states in:

**Matthew 25:31**

*When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:*

It will not be UNTIL this time that Christ will sit on the throne, and it will not be UNTIL this time that he will reward his servants according to their service.

One final note about Rewards: sometimes there are things that are rewarded immediately, and there are some things that have to wait until the end time to be re-compensated.

Jesus gave a parable in Matthew 20:1-16 in which there were many workers hired to work in the vineyard. Some were hired early, some about midday, and still others at almost quitting time. Each was hired to work for the same sum of money, regardless of the time put in. When it came time to give the wages out, those who were hired first complained about the late our drivers being paid the same amount as they received. The Lord of the vineyard rebuked those individuals and told them that he did them no wrong by distributing according to their agreement and that it was lawful for him to do whatever he chose to do with what belongs to him.

Christians have been actively involved in working in the Lord's vineyard ever since he ascended back to heaven. Some labored long and hard for the Lord, and the results of their work still carry through today. The results of Paul's works still affect the church today. Therefore, his final reward cannot be meted out until the end of time when his works will have "run their course".

One must remember the law of sowing and reaping when thinking about Rewards. Sometimes, the results or reward of an individual's works come immediately. For example, the Pharisees made a pretense of piety with long prayers invite disfiguring their faces to locate so they had fasted in order to be "seen of man". The Scripture reveals that they had their reward already i.e., they were indeed "seen of men". Their reward was immediate. The same is true with many of the matters where we serve the Lord. The reward of service is often given in this life.

#### Hebrews 11:6

*But \_\_\_\_\_ faith it is \_\_\_\_\_ to please him: for he that \_\_\_\_\_ to God \_\_\_\_\_ believe that he is, and that he is a \_\_\_\_\_ of them that \_\_\_\_\_ seek him.*

#### John 4:36

*And he that \_\_\_\_\_ receiveth \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ fruit unto life \_\_\_\_\_: that both he that \_\_\_\_\_ and he that \_\_\_\_\_ may \_\_\_\_\_ together.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. When will rewards be given? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Who will "reap" the earth? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Why must the giving of some rewards wait until the Lord returns? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

## **FRIDAY**

### **Inheritance**

An inheritance in the reward are not the same. A reward is reckoned by debt, and an inheritance can be given to any person without regard to labor. A family inheritance could be given to women, to a servant, or to any of the sons. However, the firstborn was usually given a double portion of all that man possessed because he was the:

#### **Deuteronomy 21:17**

*But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.*

An heir receives his or her inheritance as a direct result of the sovereignty of the one giving the inheritance.

Christians have eternal life is a direct gift that God (John 3:16). Not only is salvation a gift, it also carries with it an inheritance. On at least two occasions, men came to Christ and ask what they must do to inherit eternal life. (Mark 10:17, Luke 10:25) Jesus explained that eternal life was inherited:

#### **Matthew 19:28-29**

*And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.*

We are children of God by faith.

#### **Galatians 3:26**

*For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.*

When one becomes a child of God, he does so because he was born into the family of God. Jesus is the son of God, and we are the sons/daughters of God by faith in Christ. It therefore stands that whatever Christ is to inherit we will inherit because we inherited the same spirit in the same nature that Christ has. We were born of God's seed, and his seed remains in us, giving us the same essence of eternal life. (In him was life and the life was the light of men). God is life and, because he is life, we inherited that nature of life. This is how we "inherit" eternal life.

#### **Know this also:**

##### **Romans 8:17**

*And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.*

Paul clarifies this in Ephesians 1:11 when speaking of Christ: *"In whom also we have obtained an inheritance..."*

**I Peter 1:4**

To an \_\_\_\_\_ incorruptible, and \_\_\_\_\_, and that \_\_\_\_\_ not away, \_\_\_\_\_ in heaven for \_\_\_\_\_,

**Revelation 21:7**

He that \_\_\_\_\_ shall \_\_\_\_\_ all things; and I will be his \_\_\_\_\_, and he shall be my \_\_\_\_\_.

**Matthew 5:5**

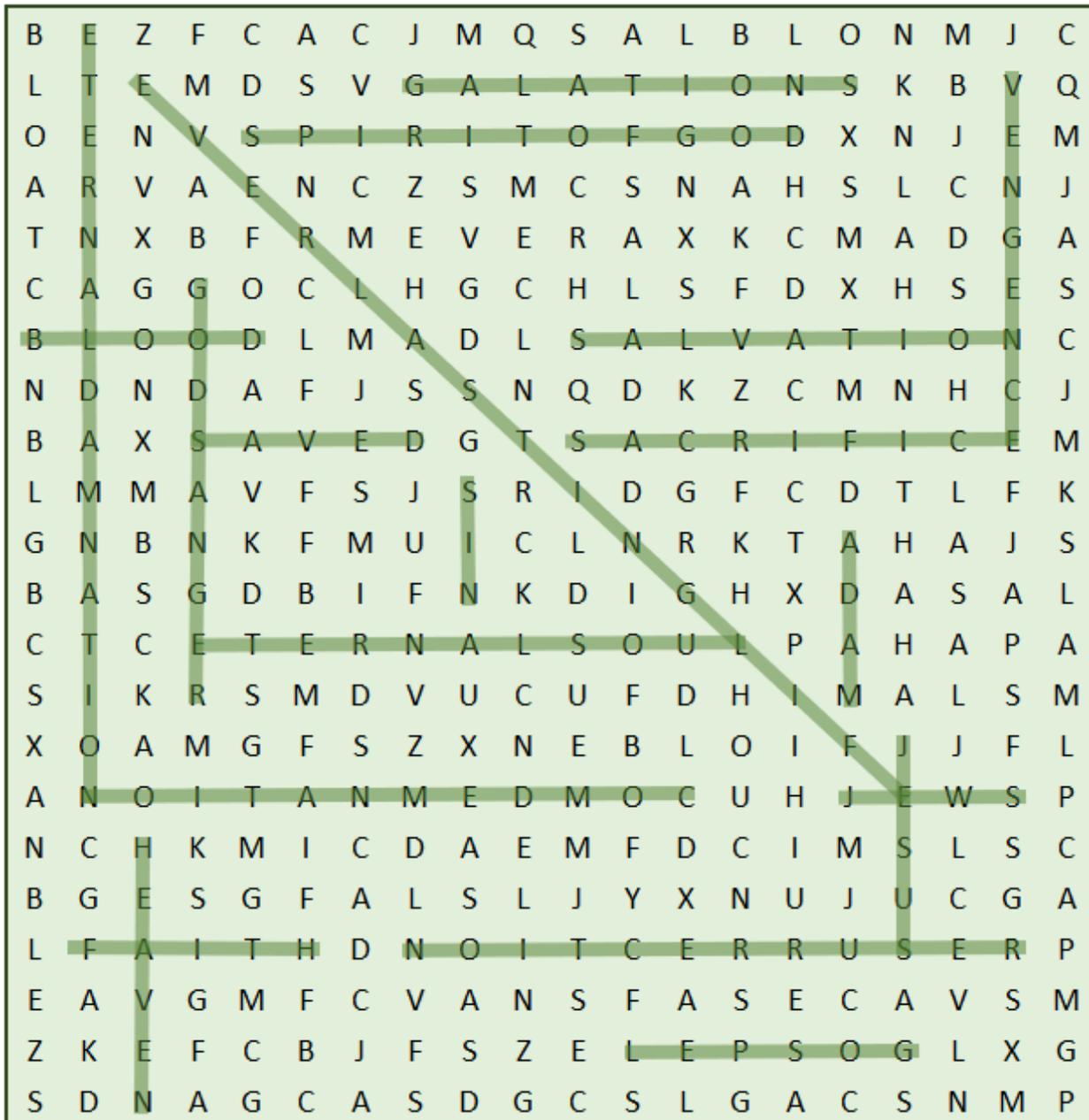
\_\_\_\_\_ are the \_\_\_\_\_: for they shall \_\_\_\_\_ the earth.

**QUESTIONS:**

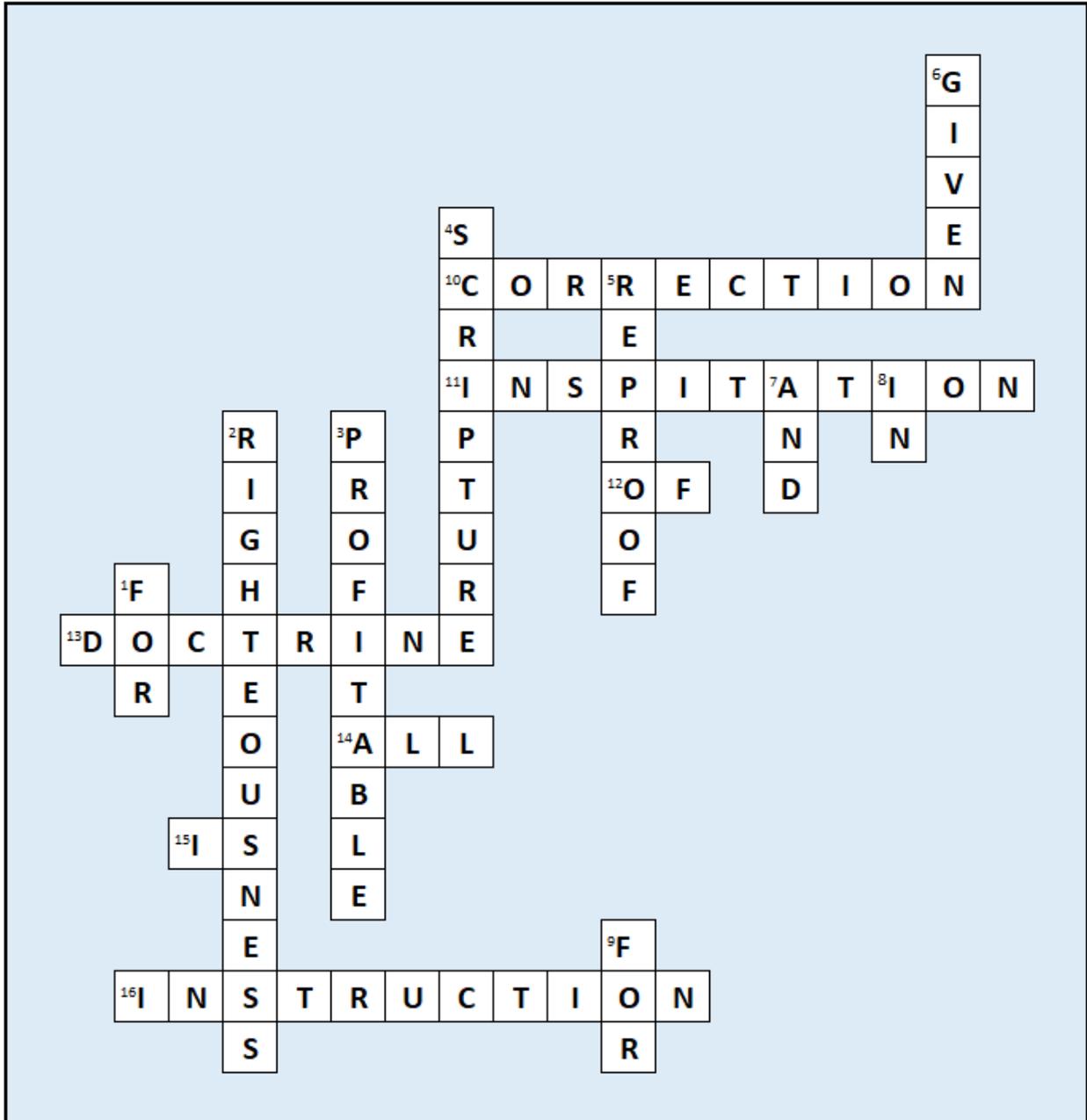
1. Why did the firstborn receive a "double portion"?
2. Do the Scriptures ever refer to salvation as an inheritance? \_\_\_\_\_ If so, where?
3. What is the difference between a reward and an inheritance?

## 22. Puzzle Answers

Chapter 1, Page 8



This verse of scripture is found in II Timothy 3:16. Can you solve the puzzle?



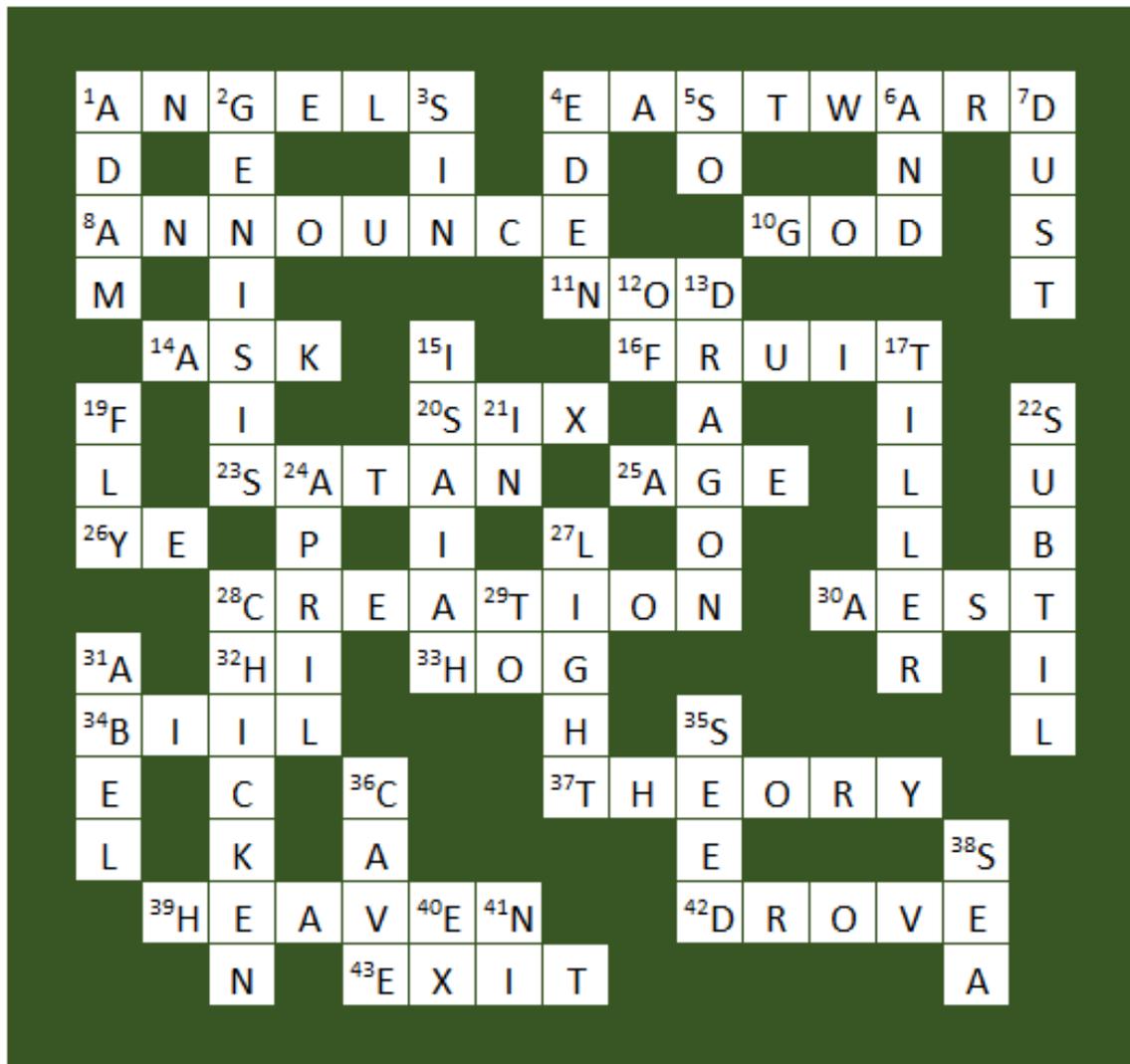
Chapter 3 Page 22

Following is a list of all the Old Testament books. Match the items from the first column to the correct ending in the second column.

Gen	25	Genesis	1	iah
Exo	23	Exodus	2	nah
Lev	28	Leviticus	3	tations
Num	29	Numbers	4	ges
Deut	7	Deuteronomi	5	her
Jos	37	Joshua	6	achi
Jud	4	Judges	7	eronomy
Ru	34	Ruth	8	iah
I Sam	18	I Samuel	9	ea
II Sa	35	II Samuel	10	icles
I Ki	27	I Kings	11	ra
II K	14	II Kings	12	hariah
I Chroni	22	I Chronicles	13	cah
II Chron	10	II Chronicle	14	ings
Ez	11	Ezra	15	um
Nehe	15	Neheum	16	miah
Est	5	Esther	17	lms
J	31	Job	18	uel
Psa	17	Psalms	19	gai
Prov	32	Proverbs	20	miah
Eccl	38	Ecclesiastes	21	kkuk
Song O	36	Song Of Sol	22	cles
Isa	8	Isaiah	23	dus
Jere	20	Jeremiah	24	os
Lamen	3	Lamentatio	25	esis
Eze	39	Ezekiel	26	el
Dan	33	Daniel	27	ngs
Hos	9	Hosea	28	iticus
Jo	26	Joel	29	bers
Am	24	Amos	30	aniah
Obad	1	Obadiah	31	ob
Jo	2	Jonah	32	erbs
Mi	13	Micah	33	iel
Nah	15	Nahum	34	th
Haba	21	Habakkuk	35	muel
Zeph	30	Zephaniah	36	f Solomon
Hag	19	Haggai	37	hua
Zec	12	Zechariah	38	esiastes
Mal	6	Malachi	39	kiel

Fill the missing letters in the words below the complete the books of the Old and New Testament.

P <u> </u> E <u> </u> T <u> </u> E <u> </u> R	H <u> </u> O <u> </u> S <u> </u> E <u> </u> A
J <u> </u> U <u> </u> D <u> </u> E	M <u> </u> I <u> </u> C <u> </u> A <u> </u> H
C <u> </u> O <u> </u> L <u> </u> O <u> </u> S <u> </u> S <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> S	P <u> </u> H <u> </u> I <u> </u> L <u> </u> E <u> </u> M <u> </u> O <u> </u> N
J <u> </u> O <u> </u> B	E <u> </u> S <u> </u> T <u> </u> H <u> </u> E <u> </u> R
P <u> </u> R <u> </u> O <u> </u> V <u> </u> E <u> </u> R <u> </u> B <u> </u> S	P <u> </u> S <u> </u> A <u> </u> L <u> </u> M <u> </u> S
J <u> </u> O <u> </u> E <u> </u> L	J <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> A <u> </u> H
J <u> </u> O <u> </u> H <u> </u> N	T <u> </u> I <u> </u> M <u> </u> O <u> </u> T <u> </u> H <u> </u> Y
N <u> </u> U <u> </u> M <u> </u> B <u> </u> E <u> </u> R <u> </u> S	M <u> </u> A <u> </u> R <u> </u> K
M <u> </u> A <u> </u> L <u> </u> I <u> </u> C <u> </u> H <u> </u> I	J <u> </u> U <u> </u> D <u> </u> G <u> </u> E <u> </u> S
E <u> </u> Z <u> </u> R <u> </u> A	G <u> </u> E <u> </u> N <u> </u> E <u> </u> S <u> </u> I <u> </u> S
S <u> </u> A <u> </u> M <u> </u> U <u> </u> E <u> </u> L	Z <u> </u> E <u> </u> P <u> </u> H <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> H
E <u> </u> Z <u> </u> E <u> </u> K <u> </u> I <u> </u> E <u> </u> L	E <u> </u> P <u> </u> H <u> </u> E <u> </u> S <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> S
T <u> </u> H <u> </u> E <u> </u> S <u> </u> S <u> </u> A <u> </u> L <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> I <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> S	J <u> </u> O <u> </u> S <u> </u> H <u> </u> U <u> </u> A
H <u> </u> A <u> </u> G <u> </u> G <u> </u> A <u> </u> I	R <u> </u> O <u> </u> M <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> S
A <u> </u> M <u> </u> O <u> </u> S	I <u> </u> S <u> </u> A <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> H
S <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> G <u> </u> O <u> </u> F <u> </u> S <u> </u> O <u> </u> L <u> </u> O <u> </u> M <u> </u> O <u> </u> N	O <u> </u> B <u> </u> A <u> </u> D <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> H
P <u> </u> H <u> </u> I <u> </u> L <u> </u> I <u> </u> P <u> </u> P <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> S	N <u> </u> A <u> </u> H <u> </u> U <u> </u> M
K <u> </u> I <u> </u> N <u> </u> G <u> </u> S	D <u> </u> E <u> </u> U <u> </u> T <u> </u> E <u> </u> R <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> O <u> </u> M <u> </u> Y
R <u> </u> U <u> </u> T <u> </u> H	L <u> </u> U <u> </u> K <u> </u> E
G <u> </u> A <u> </u> L <u> </u> A <u> </u> T <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> S	L <u> </u> E <u> </u> V <u> </u> I <u> </u> T <u> </u> I <u> </u> C <u> </u> U <u> </u> S
J <u> </u> A <u> </u> M <u> </u> E <u> </u> S	C <u> </u> O <u> </u> R <u> </u> I <u> </u> N <u> </u> T <u> </u> H <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> S
N <u> </u> E <u> </u> H <u> </u> E <u> </u> M <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> H	J <u> </u> E <u> </u> R <u> </u> E <u> </u> M <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> H
Z <u> </u> E <u> </u> C <u> </u> H <u> </u> E <u> </u> R <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> H	E <u> </u> X <u> </u> O <u> </u> D <u> </u> U <u> </u> S
T <u> </u> I <u> </u> T <u> </u> U <u> </u> S	E <u> </u> C <u> </u> C <u> </u> L <u> </u> E <u> </u> S <u> </u> I <u> </u> A <u> </u> S <u> </u> T <u> </u> E <u> </u> S
A <u> </u> C <u> </u> T <u> </u> S	H <u> </u> A <u> </u> B <u> </u> A <u> </u> K <u> </u> K <u> </u> U <u> </u> K
C <u> </u> H <u> </u> R <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> I <u> </u> C <u> </u> L <u> </u> E <u> </u> S	L <u> </u> A <u> </u> M <u> </u> E <u> </u> N <u> </u> T <u> </u> A <u> </u> T <u> </u> I <u> </u> O <u> </u> N <u> </u> S
H <u> </u> E <u> </u> B <u> </u> R <u> </u> E <u> </u> W <u> </u> S	R <u> </u> E <u> </u> V <u> </u> E <u> </u> L <u> </u> A <u> </u> T <u> </u> I <u> </u> O <u> </u> N
D <u> </u> A <u> </u> N <u> </u> I <u> </u> E <u> </u> L	M <u> </u> A <u> </u> T <u> </u> T <u> </u> H <u> </u> E <u> </u> W



**Word Find**

2 Timothy 2:15. Almost all of the words contained in this verse are included in this acrostic. Can you find them?

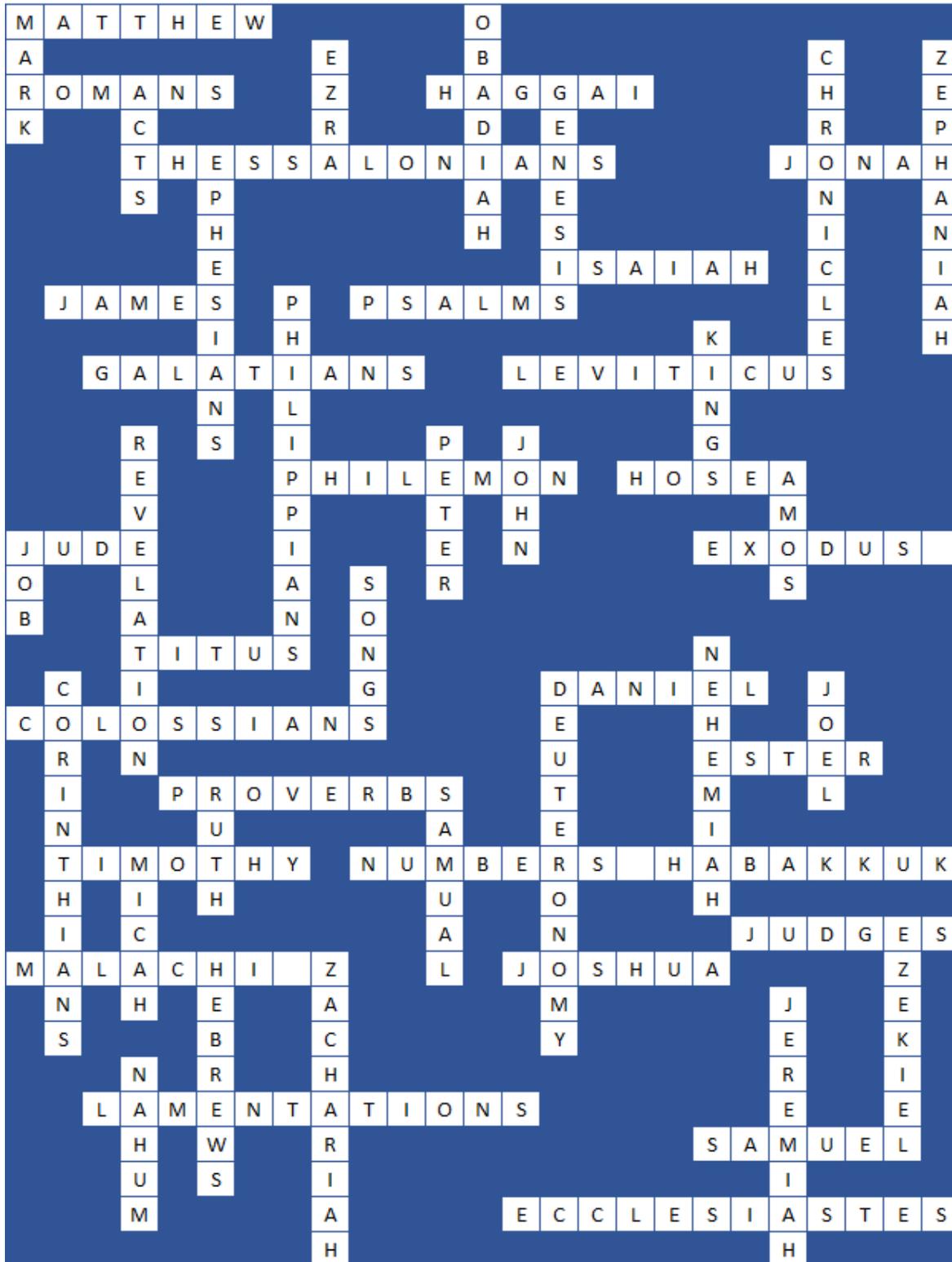
J	X	Y	T	D	Q	C	B	X	O	O	C	L	F	E	U	U	U	O	J
I	A	N	A	M	D	N	N	G	T	H	H	J	H	T	E	D	E	E	N
P	R	J	X	C	B	A	N	X	L	X	O	Y	Q	W	L	O	L	U	U
X	Y	T	W	N	I	I	T	P	W	U	D	Q	H	A	G	F	I	A	I
Y	F	I	W	D	D	H	L	L	N	F	I	R	M	U	N	E	Y	W	U
E	A	C	S	I	Y	C	L	T	M	O	T	M	P	Y	J	O	C	E	P
L	R	U	V	S	M	N	O	C	J	I	H	R	M	I	K	S	W	H	A
X	S	I	E	F	O	B	W	O	P	J	A	U	Q	H	T	U	R	T	K
D	D	L	D	T	E	M	E	Y	I	T	T	N	U	A	G	S	M	V	M
A	F	A	I	U	W	C	D	I	M	D	S	S	N	J	G	Q	O	D	L
T	I	Y	Y	H	W	U	A	P	P	R	O	V	E	D	A	V	B	T	M
O	R	O	V	C	T	R	L	Q	Y	G	U	F	K	L	W	R	M	K	N
Q	J	O	U	S	I	Q	Y	G	R	R	Y	W	V	C	E	B	M	R	K
M	B	W	T	G	W	S	A	M	G	B	X	A	O	N	H	V	X	E	X
L	A	R	H	L	X	S	P	Q	D	F	B	X	T	R	S	W	B	V	U
X	V	T	B	K	H	U	P	D	X	U	R	Q	V	E	D	K	K	A	G
Q	L	N	J	A	P	T	V	R	O	B	K	E	F	G	S	W	H	N	Q
Y	C	F	M	F	J	U	P	U	L	G	J	T	T	N	M	K	H	A	Y
M	Q	E	J	E	R	H	B	I	N	T	R	O	W	O	R	K	M	A	N
K	D	J	H	U	H	N	S	T	O	V	A	Y	W	F	S	N	J	R	R

Here is an exercise that may be harder than it looks. Match these names together.		
Genesis 17:5	Abra <u>4</u>	1 ses
Genesis 30:24	Jos <u>7</u>	2 on
Matthew 4:18	Pe <u>9</u>	3 mon
1 Samuel 1:20	Sam <u>13</u>	4 ham
Ruth 4:17	Jes <u>12</u>	5 vi
Genesis 35:8	Deb <u>18</u>	6 ilee
1 Kings 1:17	Sol <u>16</u>	7 eph
Acts 7:58	Sa <u>19</u>	8 ila
Matthew 1:16	Ma <u>21</u>	9 ter
Genesis 12:15	Pha <u>20</u>	10 rtha
Genesis 12:8	Bet <u>17</u>	11 fus
Asked 18:2	Aqu <u>8</u>	12 se
Romans 16:13	Ru <u>11</u>	13 uel
Exodus 2:10	Mo <u>1</u>	14 jah
Matthew 4:18	Si <u>3</u>	15 ius
Luke 2:39	Gal <u>6</u>	16 omon
Ezra 4:5	Dar <u>15</u>	17 hel
1 Kings 17:1	Eli <u>14</u>	18 orah
Luke 10:38	Ma <u>10</u>	19 ul
Exodus 4:14	Aar <u>2</u>	20 raoh
Genesis 29:34	Le 5	21 ry

Unscramble these letters to form names. People found in the Bible.			
unshel	<u>Samuel</u>	asearc	<u>Caesar</u>
tahann	<u>Nathan</u>	mesaj	<u>James</u>
asmo	<u>Amos</u>	aupl	<u>Paul</u>
eukel	<u>Luke</u>	quilaa	<u>Aquila</u>
jssee	<u>Jesse</u>	liady	<u>Lydia</u>
tepila	<u>Pilate</u>	noism	<u>Simon</u>
medas	<u>Demas</u>	divad	<u>David</u>
ahtram	<u>Martha</u>	aamd	<u>Adam</u>
awanedr	<u>Andrew</u>	vee	<u>Eve</u>
titsu	<u>Titus</u>	saa	<u>Asa</u>
leoj	<u>Joel</u>	jued	<u>Jude</u>
garrh	<u>Hagar</u>	tthaewm	<u>Matthew</u>
ile	<u>Eli</u>	basabrna	<u>Barnabas</u>
ymra	<u>Mary</u>	kram	<u>Mark</u>
leba	<u>Abel</u>	machi	<u>Micah</u>
susje	<u>Jesus</u>	hoanj	<u>Jonah</u>
ochen	<u>Enoch</u>	nnaas	<u>Annas</u>
luas	<u>Saul</u>	osephj	<u>Joseph</u>
aalb	<u>Baal</u>	hems	<u>Shem</u>
jbo	<u>Job</u>	nad	<u>Dan</u>



BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

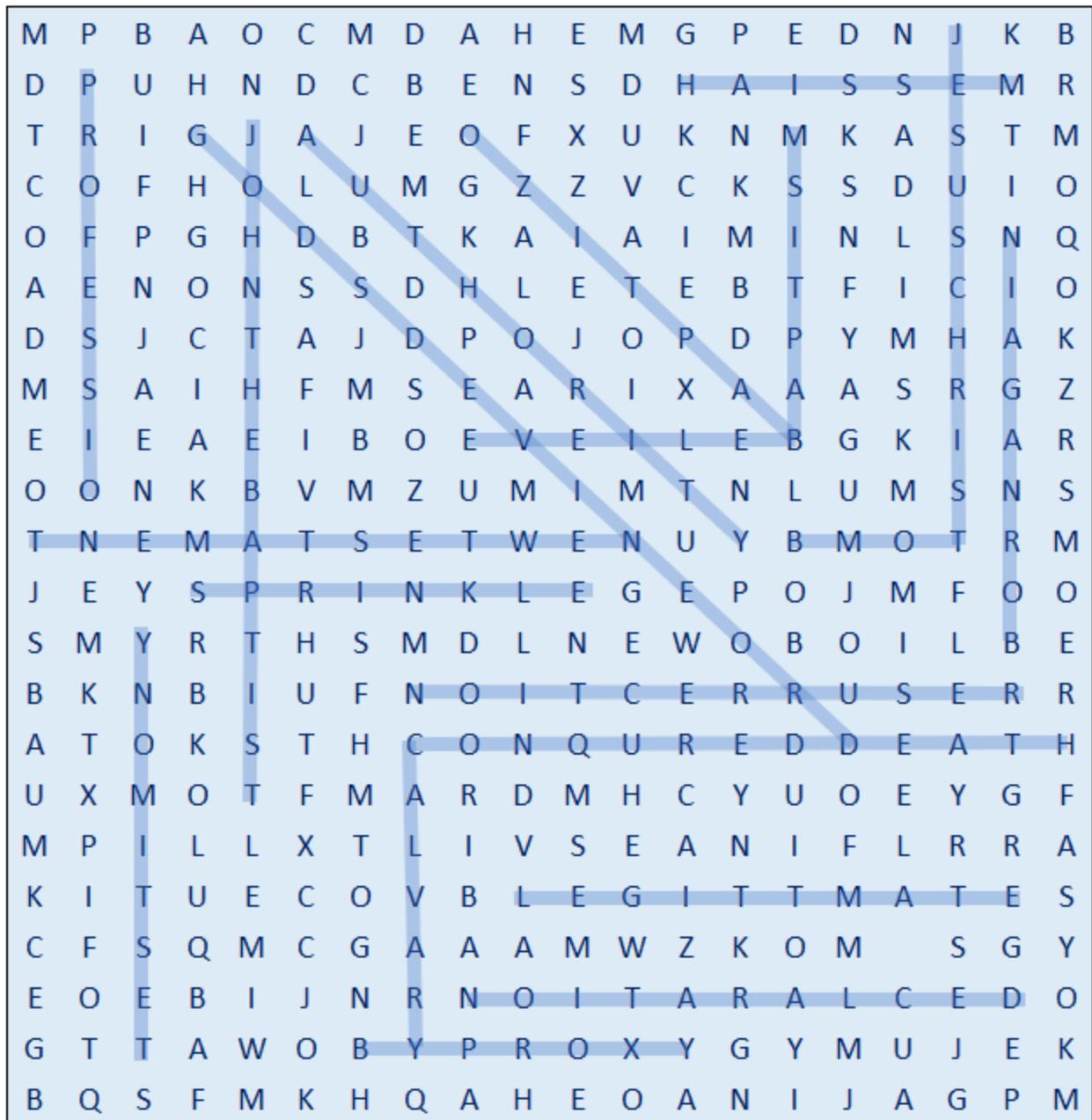


## Chapter 10, page 85

**INSTRUCTIONS:**

Following are several words used in the New Testament whose meaning you may not know. Look up the word in the Scripture Text given beside it, and try to decide its meaning from the list in the second column. Then, using your concordance, find another place in the New Testament where it is found.

- |                          |           |   |
|--------------------------|-----------|---|
| 1. Luke 18:10 Pharisee   | <u>6</u>  | Farmer  |
| 2. Luke 18:10 publican   | <u>10</u> | Army officer  |
| 3. Luke 4:16 synagogue   | <u>2</u>  | A Jew who collected taxes for the Roman government.                       |
| 4. Luke 8:4 parable      | <u>1</u>  | Member of a religious group of Jews during the time Jesus lived on earth. |
| 5. Luke 12:56 hypocrite  | <u>8</u>  | Criminal  |
| 6. Luke 20:9 husbandman  | <u>9</u>  | Tomb  |
| 7. Luke 20:46 scribe     | <u>5</u>  | One who pretends to be good when he really is not.                        |
| 8. Luke 23:33 malefactor | <u>3</u>  | Jewish place of worship.  |
| 9. Luke 24:1 sepulchre   | <u>7</u>  | A man who copied and interpreted the Old Testament.                       |
| 10. Luke 7:2 Centurion   | <u>4</u>  | A story used to teach a lesson.   |



## Chapter 12, page 101

Solomon's words of wisdom from Proverbs still apply to us today. The New Testament recognizes his timeless wisdom by repeating the same wisdom in different words.

**Directions:** matched the Scripture from Proverbs to the New Testament Scripture references that have the same meaning. Then, pick a phrase from the bottom of the page that describes what those verses mean.

- |  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| 1. The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. Proverbs 18:8  | __ 8 __ Romans 12:18   |
| 2. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. Proverbs 20:1  | __ 3 __ Ephesians 6:1  |
| 3. Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old. Proverbs 23:22   | __ 6 __ I Timothy 6:7  |
| 4. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee. Proverbs 25:21-22  | __ 5 __ Luke 6:38      |
| 5. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. Proverbs 28:27  | __ 10 __ Luke 14:8-10  |
| 6. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. Proverbs 11:4   | __ 9 __ James 1:26     |
| 7. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD. Proverbs 16:33  | __ 2 __ Ephesians 5:18 |
| 8. Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife. Proverbs 17:1  | __ 1 __ I Peter 3:10   |
| 9. Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles. Proverbs 21:23   | __ 4 __ Matthew 5:44   |
| 10. put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men: For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen. Proverbs 25:6-7 | __ 7 __ James 1:19     |

\_\_ Don't Gossip

\_\_ Don't get drunk

\_\_ Control your tongue

\_\_ Honor father and mother

\_\_ Treat your enemies nice

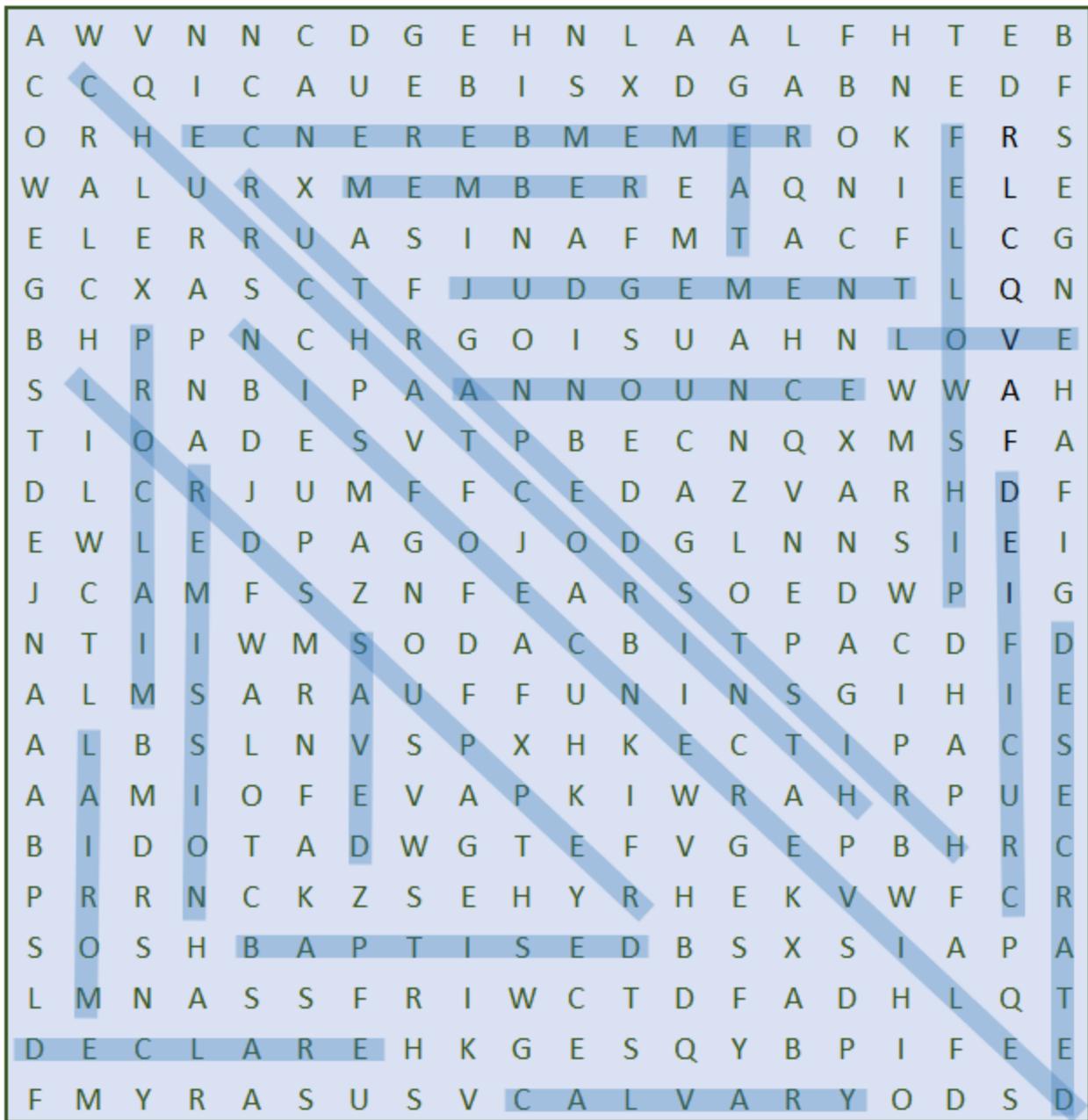
\_\_ Be humble

\_\_ Control anger

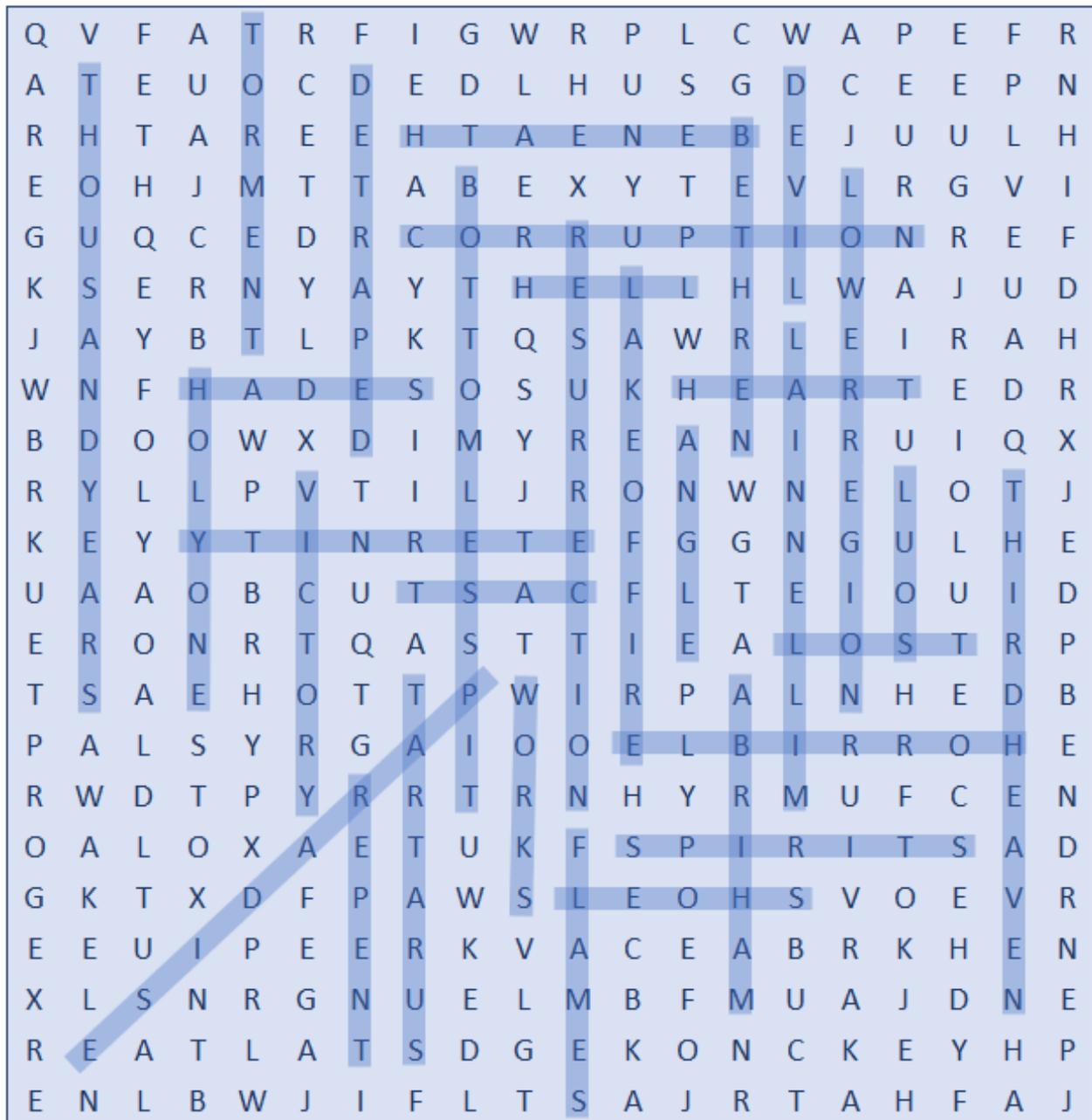
\_\_ Give generously

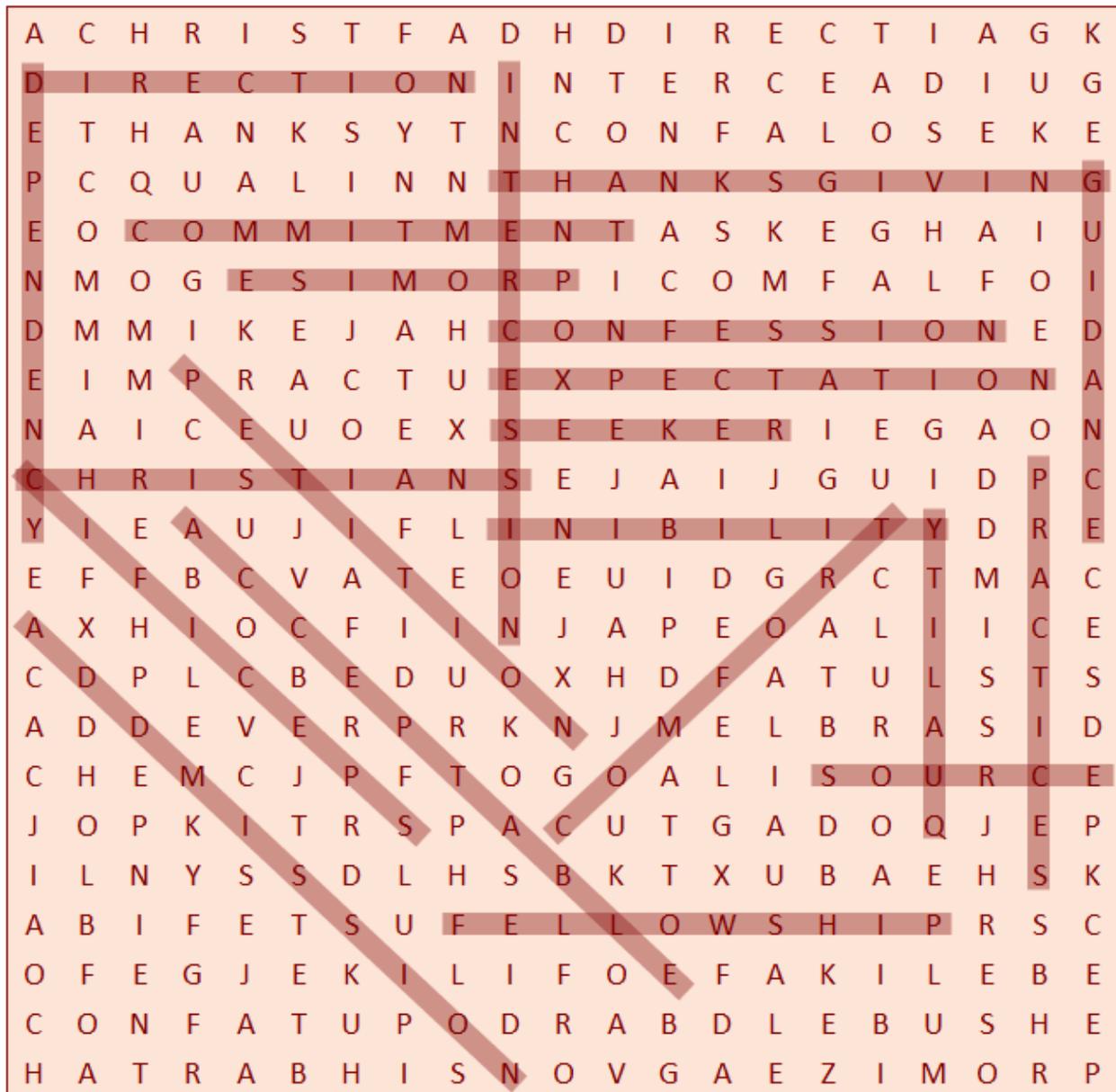
\_\_ Get along with others

\_\_ Money won't get you to heaven



A	I	E	G	P	I	A	D	H	E	M	A	T	T	H	E	W	U	T	E
F	T	F	A	N	G	E	L	S	I	W	O	L	I	F	W	A	J	F	C
F	L	A	H	D	R	R	G	P	S	A	G	U	D	E	G	S	S	I	H
A	E	P	E	T	E	R	K	C	O	M	E	U	P	H	I	T	H	E	R
C	Z	O	H	I	L	A	S	E	W	Q	F	E	A	T	I	R	P	K	I
E	E	F	A	T	U	H	E	A	V	E	N	X	U	G	D	I	A	G	S
O	S	S	A	V	I	O	R	J	E	L	R	Y	L	L	K	B	F	A	T
F	D	I	W	G	E	P	Q	G	U	F	A	C	R	O	O	U	A	B	E
G	T	A	N	O	I	T	C	E	R	R	U	S	E	R	W	L	Z	R	N
O	R	J	O	H	N	P	C	H	R	I	S	T	K	I	A	A	D	A	D
D	U	W	N	R	L	O	H	S	J	A	M	D	W	F	H	T	I	H	O
X	M	E	O	Y	T	G	R	O	E	I	A	P	F	I	S	I	G	A	M
D	P	H	I	O	H	E	I	R	Z	S	G	E	H	E	U	O	K	M	H
A	E	I	T	O	R	H	S	R	E	B	N	I	R	D	F	N	E	Q	F
E	T	F	A	T	O	W	T	E	K	R	I	H	B	B	D	O	J	K	E
S	S	E	L	G	N	I	I	A	I	T	F	A	H	O	S	A	T	I	K
Q	L	G	E	Y	E	K	A	F	E	H	I	P	A	D	W	N	Z	N	D
A	U	T	V	K	O	O	N	Q	L	E	C	P	G	I	E	P	U	G	M
F	P	D	E	O	F	S	I	C	O	X	E	Y	C	E	R	O	N	D	E
I	U	N	R	I	G	H	T	O	U	S	N	E	S	S	B	J	G	O	X
H	G	A	J	C	O	P	Y	J	O	D	T	P	Z	T	E	D	E	M	M
G	U	F	B	S	D	A	R	W	L	D	F	A	V	G	H	X	L	I	T









**Which happened first?****Place these events in the order in which they happened.**

1. 2 Jesus turned water into wine.  
1 Jesus was tempted in the wilderness by Satan.  
3 Jesus healed the nobleman's son.
2. 3 Moses' Rod was made a serpent.  
2 Moses' his hand was made the leprous.  
1 Moses saw the burning bush.
3. 2 The Jordan River was divided.  
1 The Red Sea was divided.  
3 The brazen serpent was made input on the pole.
4. 1 Samson killed the lion.  
2 Samsung caught and set fire to the foxes' tales.  
3 Sampson carried the gates of the city away.
5. 1 Jesus multiplied the loaves and fishes of a small boy.  
2 Jesus healed the lepers.  
3 Jesus raised Lazarus.
6. 1 Peter healed the lame man at the temple.  
2 Peter healed Dorcas.  
3 Peter pronounce judgment on Ananias.
7. 1 The sun and the moon were stopped.  
2 The mocking children were torn by bears.  
3 The rain was stopped for 3 1/2 years.
8. 1 Elisha divided the Jordan River.  
3 Elisha caused the iron ax head to swim  
2 Eliza healed the leprous captain Naaman.
9. 2 Paul healed the lame man.  
3 Paul is bitten by a viper, but not harmed.  
1 Paul blinded a man named Elymas.
10. 2 Moses cause the plague of boils on the Egyptians.  
1 Moses caused the plague of flies on the Egyptians.  
3 Moses cause the plague of darkness on the Egyptians.



# I. Index

## A

ABOUT · XIII, 14, 91  
 ABRAHAM · 25, 26, 83, 112, 118, 120, 122, 123, 137, 138  
 ABRAHAM'S BOSOM · 118, 122, 123  
 ACTS · 12, 88, 89, 143, 170  
 ACTS · 10, 12, 14, 50, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 119,  
 122, 123, 143, 145, 146, 165  
 ADAM · XIV, 2, 14, 20, 24, 25, 33, 43, 114, 138  
 AGES · 23, 24, 49, 55, 63, 66, 114  
 ANGELS · XIV, 16, 19, 54, 119, 122, 174

## B

BAPTISM · 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96, 97, 102, 108  
 BAPTISM · 67, 86, 87, 89, 105  
 BAPTISTS · XIII, 66, 67, 95, 105  
 BAPTIZED · XIV, 27, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 104, 105, 108,  
 164  
 BIBLE · XIII, XIV, 9, 10, 11, 13, 17, 18, 23, 37, 43, 60, 71, 74, 79,  
 80, 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 96, 111, 118, 122, 126, 131, 136,  
 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 162, 165, 166, 170, 171  
 BIBLIA · 9  
 BLOOD · XIV, 2, 81, 87, 105, 106, 107, 108, 138, 142, 155, 165

## C

CATHOLICS · 67, 95  
 CHRIST · XIII, 4, 6, 12, 17, 26, 27, 28, 32, 36, 41, 45, 48, 49, 50,  
 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 59, 60, 63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 74,  
 75, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 94, 96, 97,  
 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 111, 113, 114, 115,  
 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 127, 129, 131, 134, 138,  
 139, 140, 143, 148, 155, 156, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164,  
 165, 166, 167, 169, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177  
 CHRISTIAN · XIII, XIV, 16, 36, 42, 58, 59, 62, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74,  
 75, 79, 80, 81, 86, 94, 105, 111, 126, 128, 130, 131, 134,  
 136, 137, 138, 146, 152, 155, 156, 160, 161, 162, 170,  
 171  
 CHURCH · 12, 27, 28, 32, 34, 49, 50, 51, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64,  
 66, 67, 75, 89, 91, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103,  
 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 136, 143, 151, 152, 153,  
 154, 155, 156, 157, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 171,  
 172, 175  
 CHURCH AGE · 27, 96  
 COLOSSIANS · 12, 19, 27, 46, 75, 87, 90, 143  
 CONDEMNATION · 3, 81  
 CONTEXT · 1, 14, 151  
 CORINTH · 98, 102, 104, 106, 107, 136, 151, 155, 156, 162,  
 171

COUNTERFEITS · 58, 59  
 COVENANTS · 10  
 CREATION · 17, 18, 23, 24, 142, 143

## D

DEATH · 2, 4, 26, 45, 50, 67, 83, 84, 87, 89, 90, 96, 102, 103,  
 111, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 132, 153,  
 173  
 DENOMINATIONS · 62  
 DEUTERONOMY · 11, 176  
 DEVIL · 19, 74, 81, 119, 147  
 DEVIL'S · 20  
 DOCTRINAL · 12, 60  
 DOCTRINE · 12, 13

## E

EKKLESIA · 96  
 EPHESIANS · 4, 7, 12, 32, 36, 63, 70, 73, 81, 98, 119, 128, 132,  
 137, 139, 143, 166, 177  
 EVE · XIV, 20, 25  
 EVOLUTIONIST · 16, 17, 18  
 EXODUS · 11, 18, 19, 26, 143, 144, 147, 149  
 EZEKIEL · 112, 119

## F

FAITH · 5, 6, 16, 60, 71, 72, 87, 111, 112, 126, 127, 129, 130,  
 138, 139, 145, 146, 148, 162, 165, 173, 175, 176  
 FIRST CHURCH · 58, 89

## G

GALATIANS · 5, 41, 72, 73, 74, 138, 153, 154, 156, 170, 176  
 GARDEN · 14, 20, 24, 25, 33, 60, 127  
 GEHENNA · 118  
 GENESIS · XIV, 11, 17, 18, 20, 24, 25, 26, 35, 138  
 GENTILE · 43  
 GENTILES · 43  
 GOD · XIII, XIV, XV, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20,  
 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 41, 43,  
 44, 45, 50, 52, 53, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 64, 69, 70, 71, 72,  
 73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91,  
 92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 111,  
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 120, 121, 126, 127, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 152, 153, 154, 156,

157, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 170, 171, 172,  
173, 174, 175, 176

GOD'S HOUSE · 136

GOD'S JUDGMENT · 91

GREAT WHITE THRONE OF JUDGMENT · 121

---

## H

HADES · 118, 119, 122, 123

HEAVEN · 4, 19, 20, 28, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 89, 96, 98, 103,  
111, 112, 113, 114, 118, 121, 148, 165, 173, 175, 177

HEAVEN · 55, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 165

HEBREWS · 11, 17, 19, 35, 42, 45, 46, 64, 75, 82, 90, 112, 127,  
132, 140, 143, 156, 157, 175

HELL · 5, 7, 118, 119, 122, 161, 173

HISTORY · 12

HOLY · 4, 6, 75, 95, 98, 121, 127, 135, 136, 172, 174

HOLY · 9, 10, 50, 72, 79, 81, 82, 86, 97, 111, 114, 119, 160,  
161, 163, 165

HOLY SPIRIT · 81, 82

HOUSE KEEPING · XIII

HOW TO USE THIS WORKBOOK · XIV

---

## I

I CORINTHIANS · 6, 7, 17, 61, 99, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108,  
122, 136, 143, 146, 147, 152, 153, 154, 155, 163, 165,  
166, 172

I KINGS · 149

I PETER · 6, 36, 60, 80, 87, 90, 97, 112, 119, 172, 177

I THESSALONIANS · 7, 52, 129, 157

I TIMOTHY · 62, 97, 131, 143, 153, 157, 166

II CORINTHIANS · 60, 72, 75, 81, 98, 99, 113, 115, 136, 137,  
139, 143, 151, 162, 166, 171

II THESSALONIANS · 53, 131, 147, 148

INTERPRETATION · 14, 146, 160

INTRODUCTION · XIII

ISAIAH · 19, 20, 96, 119

ISRAEL · 26, 34, 40, 41, 86, 103, 130, 137, 138, 170, 176

---

## J

JACOB · 112, 137

JAMES · XIV, 5, 13, 42, 90, 126, 129, 131, 140, 146, 149, 152,  
166, 174

JEREMIAH · 128

JERUSALEM · 50, 54, 66, 98, 99, 115, 116, 136, 162

JESUS · XIII, XIV, 2, 4, 7, 11, 13, 17, 27, 28, 33, 45, 50, 51, 52, 59,  
63, 66, 69, 74, 75, 79, 81, 83, 87, 88, 89, 94, 95, 96, 97,  
98, 103, 104, 105, 106, 111, 112, 113, 119, 122, 126, 138,  
139, 140, 142, 143, 148, 156, 157, 160, 162, 165, 167,  
170, 172, 174, 175, 176

JEW · 6, 43, 146, 163

JEWS · 6, 43, 53, 54

JOB · 25, 147, 170

JOHN · 2, 3, 4, 7, 13, 17, 21, 28, 33, 36, 42, 49, 50, 59, 61, 62,  
74, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96,  
97, 98, 99, 111, 112, 113, 115, 121, 122, 126, 127, 128,  
130, 131, 143, 149, 160, 162, 175, 176

JONAH · 119

JOSHUA · 11

JUDE · 64, 120

JUDGMENT · XIV, 55, 102, 106, 107, 118, 131, 139, 152, 157,  
171, 172, 173, 174

---

## L

LAKE OF FIRE · 19, 20, 116, 121, 122

LAW · 5, 6, 7, 11, 13, 25, 26, 42, 43, 44, 45, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
157, 170, 172, 175

LAZARUS · 140, 144, 145, 149

LEVITICUS · 11

LORD · XIII, 4, 12, 17, 19, 20, 25, 27, 51, 52, 61, 64, 66, 83, 86,  
87, 89, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107,  
108, 109, 113, 115, 116, 122, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131,  
135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 145, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,  
156, 160, 162, 166, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175

LORD'S SUPPER · 95, 99, 102, 106, 155

LUKE · 11, 12, 44, 50, 88, 90, 96, 104, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122,  
134, 137, 139, 144, 164, 176

---

## M

MAJOR DENOMINATIONS · 58, 63

MALACHI · 11, 40, 96

MARK · 53

MATTHEW · XIV, 7, 12, 27, 34, 45, 49, 50, 63, 74, 87, 89, 91, 95,  
96, 97, 103, 104, 113, 114, 119, 122, 126, 127, 131, 135,  
139, 143, 146, 149, 152, 154, 157, 163, 169, 170, 171,  
173, 174, 175, 176, 177

MIRACLE · 131, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148

MOSES · 25, 26, 40, 42, 130, 138, 139, 143, 144, 147

MYTH SAYINGS · XIV

---

## N

NEW TESTAMENT · XIII, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 25,  
26, 27, 28, 29, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50,  
51, 52, 54, 56, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 86,  
89, 90, 94, 96, 105, 108, 131, 138, 139, 144, 146, 148,  
155, 166, 170

---

## O

OLD TESTAMENT · 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26,  
27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49,  
51, 52, 54, 55, 59, 61, 62, 63, 65, 70, 72, 73, 74, 76, 118,  
119, 137, 138

ORIGINAL CHURCH · 58, 59

---

**P**

PARADISE · 118, 119  
 PASSOVER · 95, 103, 106  
 PAUL · 5, 6, 61, 64, 87, 98, 104, 106, 107, 112, 118, 145, 146,  
 147, 151, 152, 153, 156, 162, 165, 170, 171, 172, 175,  
 177  
 PENTECOST · 95, 96, 107  
 PHILIPPIANS · 5, 132, 140, 149  
 PLACE OF TORMENT · 118, 120, 122  
 PRAYER · XIV, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132  
 PROMISE · 4, 50, 81, 112, 126, 128, 132  
 PROPHECY · 12, 13  
 PROTESTANTS · 66, 67, 95  
 PROVERBS · 11, 119, 136  
 PSALMS · 11, 71, 129, 130, 172

---

**R**

RETURN OF CHRIST · 48  
 REVELATION · 12  
 REVELATION · 7, 13, 20, 28, 29, 33, 48, 53, 55, 98, 100, 112,  
 113, 115, 116, 118, 120, 122, 130, 143, 172, 173, 174,  
 177  
 RIGHTEOUSNESS · 7, 20, 73, 144, 146, 152, 154, 165  
 ROMANS · 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 41, 43, 44, 82, 83, 84, 87, 114, 128,  
 135, 152, 163, 166, 171, 176

---

**S**

SALVATION · 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 61, 64, 71, 79, 80, 82, 83, 86, 87,  
 89, 156, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167, 170, 171, 176,  
 177  
 SATAN · 19, 20, 35, 53, 54, 60, 73, 120, 143, 147, 148, 153,  
 156

SAVED · 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 27, 28, 33, 48, 53, 70, 79, 80, 82, 83, 89,  
 91, 94, 96, 98, 99, 100, 105, 108, 114, 123, 128, 161, 162,  
 164, 165, 166, 171, 172, 173, 174  
 SCRIPTURES · 13, 14, 71, 84, 88, 140  
 SECOND DEATH · 121, 122, 173  
 SERPENT · 19, 20, 149  
 SERVANTS · 6, 134, 139, 174, 175  
 SHEOL · 118  
 SIN · 2, 5, 6, 7, 19, 25, 28, 33, 35, 41, 51, 53, 54, 70, 72, 73, 82,  
 83, 87, 102, 106, 108, 114, 115, 116, 132, 140, 151, 153,  
 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161  
 SON · 2, 3, 33, 82, 84, 119, 163, 165, 170, 171, 174, 176  
 SON OF GOD · 3  
 SONGS · 12  
 SOUL · 1, 97, 112, 114, 115, 119, 123, 127, 135, 140, 160, 161,  
 165  
 SPEAKING · 13, 14, 143, 177  
 SPIRIT · 4, 5, 7, 19, 70, 81, 82, 120, 121, 129, 130, 152, 153,  
 161, 176  
 SPIRIT · 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 50, 62, 72, 79, 81, 82, 83, 86, 128, 154,  
 160, 161, 165  
 STEWARD · 51, 134, 135, 137

---

**T**

TARTARUS · 118  
 TEACHERS · 37  
 TEMPTATION · 20, 130  
 TESTIMONIES · 7  
 TITUS · 60, 152  
 TORMENTED · 118, 120, 121, 140, 173  
 TRAIL OF BLOOD · 66

---

**W**

WE WILL LEARN · XIV  
 WHAT IS SALVATION · 1



Physical location:

**Liberty Baptist Church**

1400 Fairfax Pike

Stephens City, VA 22655

(540) 869-6595

Mail:

**Liberty Baptist Church**

P.O. Box 67

Stephens City, VA 22655

